

THE GREENE FAMILY  
of  
ST. ALBANS, VERMONT

together with the origin and the history of the  
Greene Family in England and Rhode Island



by  
Walter and Ella Greene  
1964

Copyright 1964  
by  
Walter and Ella Greene

## P R E F A C E

To forget one's ancestors is to be a brook  
without a source, a tree without a root.  
-- Chinese Proverb

Some years ago the authors discovered that the genealogy of our branch of the Greene family had been compiled to about the year 1800. This work was then conceived as a small pamphlet which would bring the record up to the present generation for our immediate family.

In searching for data, we contacted many related branches of the family. We were encouraged by those with whom we talked to believe that interest in our endeavor reached beyond our own family. The information we gathered increased in volume to the point where we decided it should be preserved permanently in book form and that it should include a summary of information from earlier genealogies which are now out of print and practically unobtainable, except in large libraries and historical society collections.

This work includes names and pertinent dates for the Vermont Greenes which were supplied to us by interested members of the present generation, supplemented by our own searches in genealogies and vital records. It is sufficiently complete, we believe, so that present (and future) generations not now included in the book can trace back their own lines to where they join that of Nathan, Job, or Caleb Greene, and from them to our common ancestors in Rhode Island and England.

Our sincere thanks to all who assisted us by supplying information and checking sections of the manuscript on the accuracy of the data for the various branches of the family.

Our gratitude and appreciation also to the local and state historical societies and libraries, without whose dedicated stewardship of the records of past generations, this work would not have been possible.

Walter and Ella Greene

November 1, 1964  
1833 Nott Street  
Schenectady, New York

## CONTENTS

This is the story of two Vermont pioneers, their ancestors and their descendants. NATHAN and JOB GREENE were among the original settlers of St. Albans, Vermont, in 1786. They were the fifth generation descended from JOHN GREENE OF QUIDNESSETT (or Kingstown), Rhode Island, who, in turn, is reported to have been the fifth generation descended from ROBERT GREENE OF GILLINGHAM, England, a descendant of SIR HENRY GREENE, Lord Chief-Justice of England in 1361.

A number of books and articles relating to the English ancestry of various branches of the Greene family - and the critical reviews of these same writings - were studied. Chapter I tells the story of our English ancestry as we deduce it from the evidence presented by different writers.

Considerable information about the four generations who lived in Rhode Island is available, but it is scattered throughout numerous journal articles, histories, and several genealogies. In Chapters II and III, we have attempted to bring together in one connected story the various pieces of information appearing elsewhere. The accounts of different authors were compared and where differences were found to exist, every effort was made to check back into original records so that the account as presented here represents as accurate an interpretation of the evidence as it has been possible for us to secure.

The story as given here for Nathan and Job Greene and their descendants (Chapters IV through XX) has been authenticated through searches in town hall records, family Bibles, cemetery inscriptions, newspaper articles, etc. An effort has been made to have a living descendant verify the statements for each separate branch of the family.

CHAPTERS	PAGE
I THE GREENE FAMILY IN ENGLAND .....	1
II THE GREENE FAMILY AND THE EARLY HISTORY OF RHODE ISLAND ....	12
III FOUR GENERATIONS IN RHODE ISLAND, including the families of .....	22
I John Greene of Quidnessett <sup>1</sup>	III Henry Greene <sup>3</sup>
II Benjamin Greene <sup>2</sup>	IV Job Greene <sup>4</sup>
IV NATHAN GREENE <sup>5</sup> (pioneer settler in St. Albans), including families of .....	38
V Nathan Greene <sup>5</sup>	VIII Willard Ainsworth <sup>7</sup>
VI Sarah Greene Ainsworth <sup>6</sup>	IX Amanda Greene Bingham <sup>6</sup>
VII Judah H. Ainsworth <sup>7</sup>	
V HEMAN GREENE <sup>6</sup> (Nathan <sup>5</sup> ), including families of .....	50
X Heman Greene <sup>6</sup>	XI Homer Brooks <sup>8</sup>
VI CYRUS K. P. GREENE <sup>7</sup> (Heman <sup>6</sup> , Nathan <sup>5</sup> ), including families of .....	57
XII Cyrus K. P. Greene <sup>7</sup>	XV Kate Greene Rhoades <sup>8</sup>
XIII Bertha Greene Hickok <sup>8</sup>	XVI Channing Benedict Greene <sup>8</sup>
XIV William Henry Greene <sup>8</sup>	XVII Cyrus Porter Greene <sup>8</sup>

CHAPTERS	PAGE
VII BYRON P. GREENE <sup>8</sup> (Heman <sup>7</sup> , Heman <sup>6</sup> , Nathan <sup>5</sup> ), including families of.....	63
XVIII Byron Peasley Greene <sup>8</sup>	
XIX Ida Greene Page <sup>9</sup>	
VIII GARDNER GREENE <sup>6</sup> (Nathan <sup>5</sup> ), including families of .....	67
XX Gardner Greene <sup>6</sup>	
XXI Henry Greene <sup>7</sup>	
IX NATHAN G. GREENE <sup>6</sup> (Nathan <sup>5</sup> ), including families of .....	69
XXII Nathan G. Greene <sup>6</sup>	
XXIII Warren William Greene <sup>7</sup>	
X HENRY C. GREENE <sup>6</sup> (Nathan <sup>5</sup> ), including families of .....	72
XXIV Henry C. Greene <sup>6</sup>	
XXV William Henry Greene <sup>7</sup>	
XXVI Almira L. Greene Watson <sup>7</sup>	
XXVII Lester Bruce Greene <sup>7</sup>	
XXVIII Sidney Thomas Greene <sup>7</sup>	
XXIX Amanda S. Greene Morley <sup>7</sup>	
XI MARCUS DARWIN GREENE <sup>7</sup> (Henry <sup>6</sup> , Nathan <sup>5</sup> ), including families of .....	82
XXX Marcus Darwin Greene <sup>7</sup>	
XXXI Ferdinand Henry Greene <sup>8</sup>	
XXXII Louise Greene Cummings <sup>8</sup>	
XII FRANK LESTER GREENE <sup>8</sup> (Lester <sup>7</sup> , Henry <sup>6</sup> , Nathan <sup>5</sup> ), including families of ..	86
XXXIII Frank Lester Greene <sup>8</sup>	
XXXIV Richardson Lester Greene <sup>9</sup>	
XXXV Dorothy Greene Alexander <sup>9</sup>	
XIII ANSON DRAPER GREENE <sup>6</sup> (Nathan <sup>5</sup> ), including families of .....	92
XXXVI Anson Draper Greene <sup>6</sup>	
XXXVII Eliza Greene Abell <sup>7</sup>	
XXXVIII Lillian Abell Cleveland <sup>8</sup>	
XXXIX Clark Anson Abell <sup>8</sup>	
XL Alvira Greene Alexander <sup>7</sup>	
XLI Louise Greene Hurlbut <sup>7</sup>	
XIV HASKELL RODRICK GREENE <sup>7</sup> (Anson <sup>6</sup> , Nathan <sup>5</sup> ), including families of.....	102
XLII Haskell Rodrick Greene <sup>7</sup>	
XLIII Haskell Brewer Greene <sup>8</sup>	
XLIV Darrell Julian Greene <sup>9</sup>	
XV WILLIAM GARDNER GREENE <sup>7</sup> (Anson <sup>6</sup> , Nathan <sup>5</sup> ), including families of .....	106
XLV William Gardner Greene <sup>7</sup>	
XLVI Joseph Albert Greene <sup>8</sup>	
XLVII Grace Greene Cline <sup>9</sup>	
XLVIII Doris Greene Roberts <sup>9</sup>	
XLIX Walter Anson Greene <sup>9</sup>	
L Winifred Greene Taylor <sup>9</sup>	
XVI LUTHER ANNENIUS GREENE <sup>6</sup> (Nathan <sup>5</sup> ), including families of .....	115
LI Luther A. Greene <sup>6</sup>	
LII Charles B. Greene <sup>7</sup>	
XVII JOB GREENE <sup>5</sup> (pioneer settler in St. Albans) being Family No. LIII .....	118
XVIII NOEL P. GREENE <sup>6</sup> (Job <sup>5</sup> ), including families of .....	121
LIV Noel P. Greene <sup>6</sup>	
LV Leamon L. Greene <sup>7</sup>	
LVI Adelia Greene Hazelton <sup>8</sup>	
LVII Edward Greene <sup>7</sup>	
XIX ORRIN GREENE <sup>6</sup> (Job <sup>5</sup> ), including families of .....	126
LVIII Orrin Greene <sup>6</sup>	
LIX William H.H. Greene <sup>7</sup>	
LX Celestia Greene Caldwell <sup>7</sup>	
LXI Mary Caldwell Hindley <sup>8</sup>	
XX CALEB GREENE <sup>5</sup> (Job <sup>4</sup> ), including families of .....	132
LXII Caleb Greene <sup>5</sup>	
LXIII Samuel Smith Greene <sup>6</sup>	
LXIV Miles Greene <sup>7</sup>	
LXV William Henry Greene <sup>8</sup>	

RELATED LINES		PAGE
One	DE LA ZOUCHE .....	143
Two	DRAYTON - VERE .....	145
Three	MAUDUIT .....	147
Four	COGGESHALL .....	148
Five	RATHBONE - MOSHER - DODGE .....	150
Six	CARR - SLOCUM .....	152
Seven	JOHN GREENE OF WARWICK .....	155
Eight	ALFORD (Alvord) .....	158
Nine	EVARTS .....	161
Ten	ALLEN .....	163
APPENDIXES		
A	GREENE COAT-OF-ARMS AND CREST .....	166
B	EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT OF THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THE RHODE ISLAND GREENES .....	169
C	HYPOTHESIS THAT JOHN GREENE OF NEWPORT AND JOHN GREENE OF QUIDNESSETT (KINGSTOWN) WERE ONE PERSON .....	171
D	CONTROVERSY OVER SURNAME: JOHN GREENE VERSUS JOHN CLARKE	175
E	SEARCH FOR INFORMATION REGARDING JOB AND MEREBAH (CARR) GREENE DURING THE YEARS 1770-1792 .....	178
BIBLIOGRAPHY .....		180
INDEX OF NAMES .....		190

## SYMBOLS USED IN THIS BOOK

- A. Capital Roman numerals indicate number assigned to FAMILIES. These have been numbered consecutively as they appear in the text.
- B. Lower-case Roman numerals indicate CHILDREN of a particular family.
- C. Arabic numbers indicate GRANDCHILDREN of a particular family when this family line is carried out no farther in the genealogy.
- D. Arabic numbers in raised position following the name of an ancestor indicate GENERATION. None of these exceed number fifteen.
- E. Chapter One, "The Greene Family in England," is considered an introductory chapter to the main text. Numbering of individuals and families in this chapter does not follow the same pattern as described above for the rest of the text. This was done because it was desired to number the immigrant ancestor to this country as the first generation in this genealogy.
- F. Arabic numbers in raised position are used in the text also to refer to the BIBLIOGRAPHY but cannot be confused with generation numbers as they begin with number 101.
- G. BIBLIOGRAPHY has been divided into five sections:
  - 1. Genealogies - numbered 101, 102, etc.
  - 2. Period in England - numbered 201, 202, etc.
  - 3. Period in Rhode Island - numbered 301, 302, etc.
  - 4. Transition Period from Rhode Island to Vermont - numbered 401, 402, etc.
  - 5. Period in Vermont - numbered 501, 502, etc.
- H. Names in capital letters indicate LINEAL descendants. Names underlined indicate families with whom they intermarried.





## Chapter I

### THE GREENE FAMILY IN ENGLAND

#### ORIGIN OF THE FAMILY NAME

The family name of Greene (originally spelled de Grene) does not appear in England until after the Norman Conquest. However, the name Grini or del Grini appears in the counties of York and Northampton prior to the Norman Conquest, which would suggest a Latin origin. Also, in Scandinavia there was a family by the name of Gren and possibly there was some connection between this family and the English Greenes. Here "Gren" meant bough or branch and may have been the occasion of adopting the word as a surname.

However, the generally accepted theory as to the origin of the name of the English family of Greene is that given in Halstead's Genealogies.<sup>115</sup> He states the Greenes assumed their name and arms from an allusion to their principal and beloved lordship, which was Boketon, or the Town of Bucks. It had a spacious green upon which was yearly held a Fair with particular privilege. Hence they were called "Greene" or "of the Greene" (see Appendix A: Greene Coat of Arms and Crest).

The accuracy of this explanation was challenged by W. S. Ellis in 1871 in an article entitled, "Origin of the Knightly Family of Greene, of Northamptonshire,"<sup>124</sup> on the basis that Sir Thomas already bore the name of Grene when he became grantee of the manor of Boketon in 1341 and that there is no documentary proof that he was the son of Sir Thomas Boketon - as Halstead states - although possibly he may have been his son-in-law or his nephew. On the other hand, Halstead (whose true identity was Second Earl of Petersborough) was himself a descendant of Sir Thomas Greene, and his work was written in 1585, only a few hundred years after the events transpired. Undoubtedly he knew much of the family history that had been handed down by word of mouth rather than by written documents. Regardless of whether "Greene" was taken originally from Boketon or some other site, the name is classified as a "place name" originally given to one whose residence was near an open space or common.

In the final analysis, we must confess that the origin of the name is obscure (as indeed are many old family names). However, we do know that families bearing the name of Greene (Grene) did live in Yorkshire, Isham, and Northampton during the reign of Edward III (1327-1377) and that one of this family, Sir Henry Greene, became Lord Chief-Justice of England in 1361.

## ANCESTRAL ESTATES

Boketon (also spelled Buckton and Boughton), the home of the Greene family during its period of eminence, was only one of many manors and estates acquired by the Greene family. It was located a few miles north of the town of Northampton. Here once stood a parish church dedicated to St. John the Baptist, Patron Saint of the Parish. It contained the tombs of some of the early members of the family, including Sir Henry Greene, Lord Chief-Justice of England. By the time of Henry VIII, however, the church had begun to fall into decay; by about 1785 nothing remained but its ruins. Descriptions of some of the Greene tombs have been preserved in Baker's History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire.<sup>202</sup>

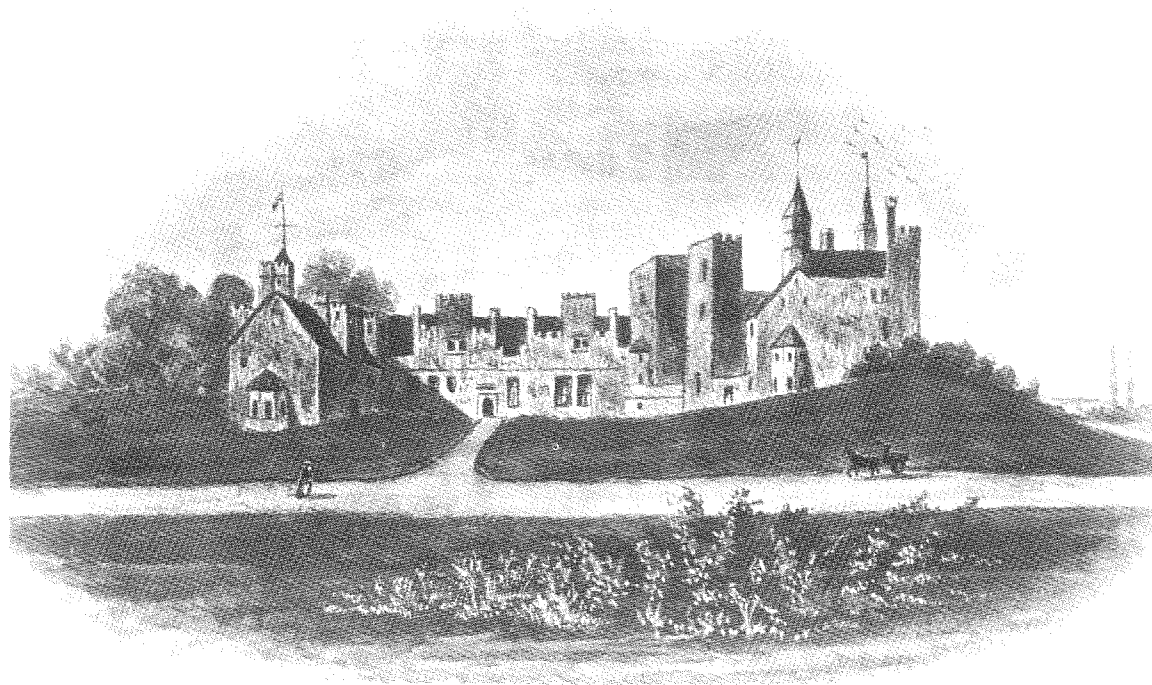
Sir Henry Greene, Lord Chief-Justice of England, acquired in 1352 the beautiful manor of Norton, changing the name to Green's Norton. It was thereafter the seat of the Lords de Grene, and there, in St. Bartholomew's Church, they were entombed, beginning with Sir Henry's son. The church is an ancient edifice, dating from pre-Norman times. (In 1888 Dr. Samuel Beal became rector of St. Bartholomew's Church and immediately took steps to restore it.)

The family's fortune included a great many other estates. Lord Chief-Justice is said to have died possessed of thirty-five manors and estates. His sons acquired even more. Among the many estates which the family controlled in their period of affluence were: Alwinkle, Ashby Mares, Battershaseall, Boketon, Buckworth, Carlton, Charlton, Coats, Cottington, Drayton, Emerton, Grafton, Grene's Norton, Hardwick, Harringworth, Harrowden, Haughton, Heyborne, Heydmoncourte, Irtlingburg, Isham, Islip, Lowick (Luffwich), Middleton, Pitchelery, Raundes, Ringstead, Shipton, Sudborrow, Titmarsh, Warrington, and Wolston.

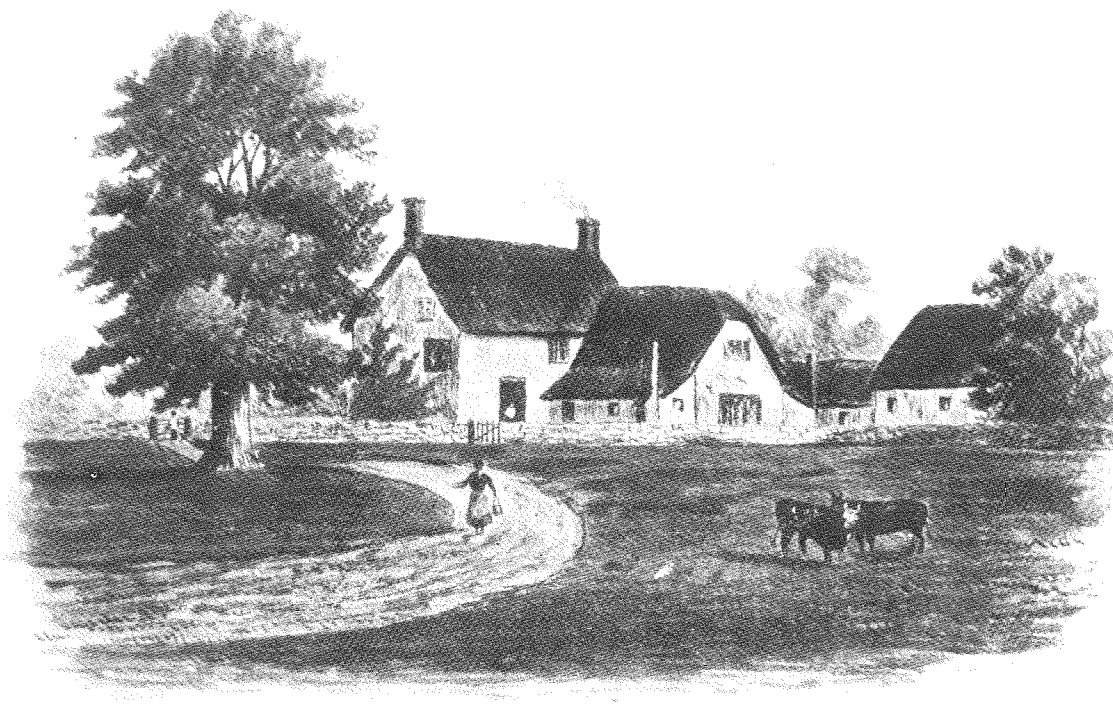
Several Greene genealogies describe these lands, churches, and tombs in some detail, and include photographs and illustrations.<sup>114, 118, 131</sup> Their accounts are based largely upon three works, specifically Baker,<sup>202</sup> Boutell,<sup>204</sup> and Halstead.<sup>115</sup> Many of the manors can be located on maps prepared by John Speed and published in 1611, which were re-issued in 1954 under the title John Speed's England.<sup>214</sup>

## ANCIENT LINEAGE

Recently, I acquired a copy of an apparently unpublished sixty-page manuscript prepared by Lora LaMance, which records a Greene lineage as ancient as recorded history itself.<sup>133</sup> It traces more than thirty family lines, generation by generation, from beginnings in the dim period of history to the place at which she believed they connected to the Greene family line. Much of this ancient pedigree already was recorded history when she traced the connection of these lines to the Greene families of Green's Norton and Drayton. This compilation, she stated, follows Halstead's Genealogies,<sup>115</sup> Browning's Americans of Royal Descent,<sup>107</sup> and Rev. S. Beal's Account of Green's Norton,<sup>203</sup>



BOUGHTON MANOR, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE  
(now demolished)



HOME OF THE GREENES AT BOWRIDGE HILL, GILLINGHAM

together with the known genealogy of the Capetian Kings of France.

Frank Allaben, in his article entitled, "Greene of Green's Norton," also traces this ancient noble lineage and makes a most convincing case for its authenticity.<sup>101</sup>

In the Library of Congress, Washington, D.C., is a most interesting drawing of "The Ancient Green Family Tree," by George Fuller Green, dated 1933.<sup>117</sup> It depicts graphically these ancient, royal blood lines.

The Library of the Boston Athenaeum also has a Greene pedigree chart.<sup>127</sup> This is an original, on heavy parchment, which was presented to the library in 1881 by William Batchelder Greene. It traces the primary line of descent, beginning with Sir Thomas Greene, in much less detail than the chart by George Fuller Green.

Halstead's Genealogies includes an illustration of the coat-of-arms of Sir Henry Greene which verifies the joining of the Greene line with that of Drayton, Manduit, Vere, Zouche, and others. Tombstone inscriptions and emblems of these ancient lords also confirm some of these family relationships.

I cannot guarantee all that follows in this chapter is "the whole truth and nothing but the truth," but I do believe it represents an honest effort to record the ancient lineage of the Greene family, and I am sure that considerable sums of money and untold numbers of hours went into this "labor of love." I think present and future generations should know this written record exists and is believed by many to be authentic. If you are one of those who question the complete accuracy of the authors mentioned above - and some do - you may skip this section. But if you are of a romantic nature, you will enjoy the paragraphs that follow.

Here are a few of the family lines believed to be joined with that of the English Greenes through marriage:

- A. The de Cantilupe Line. From Walter de Cantilupe,<sup>1</sup> whose son was the Seneschal of King John's household and custodian of Kenilworth Castle, to Lady Lucie de la Zouche,<sup>6</sup> who is said to have married Sir Thomas de Greene.<sup>5</sup>
- B. King of Leinster (Ireland's) Line. This line is brought into the Greene blood through the de Cantilupes, and they from Eva de Braose, the daughter of the Earl of Pembroke, and on his pedigree is the Jewish descent that comes from the royal Welsh line. The Manuel de'Histoire by Stokvis is the primary source used for this list which purports to go back to a royal ward of the Prophet Jeremiah, King Zedekiah's daughter, Princess Tea Telphi!<sup>215</sup>
- C. The de Clare Line. From Duke Rollo,<sup>1</sup> who conquered Normandy in France, to Adeliza de Clare,<sup>8</sup> who married Earl Aubrey de Vere.
- D. The Draytons and de Veres. From Earl Robert de Vere, son of Adeliza de Clare to Katherine Drayton, who married Sir Henry Greene, Lord Chief-Justice of England.

- E. De la Zouche beginnings. From Flahald,<sup>1</sup> the Norman head of the de la Zouches, to Lady Lucie de la Zouche,<sup>13</sup> who is said to have married the fifth Lord de Greene.

I quote several sentences from the LaMance manuscript which summarize its contents: "The Greenes are descended more than fifty times over from Charlemagne, King of the Franks and Roman Emperor... from a network of related marriages.... The Greenes descend almost as many times from Witt-kind, that old German hero, and a half dozen times or more from Alfred the Great, and from William the Conqueror. They have the blood of the early Saxon and English kings, and Scotch, Pict, Irish and Welsh, the German Russian, Byzantine, Parthian, Hungarian, Roman and French royal lines.... Forty-eight ancestors fought in the Crusades, and a dozen or more signed the Magna Charta. There were several titular saints, and some that were a long way from being saints."<sup>133</sup>

#### THE GENERATIONS IN ENGLAND

The record divides into four periods:

Part I: The early period of Greene history.

Part II: The period of Greene affluence. Much has been recorded in various histories and documents of the Greenes of these generations.

Part III: The generations from Sir Henry Greene to Robert of Gillingham, for which the record is not completely clear.

Part IV: The Gillingham Greenes, who are said to be the progeny of Robert Greene of Gillingham and the ancestors of the Rhode Island Greenes.

#### Part I: The Early Period of Greene History

In the year 1202 King John of England bestowed upon ALEXANDER<sup>1</sup>, a knight in his court, the estate of Boketon in Northampton. The following year (1203) "Alexander de Boketon recovered the advowson of the church of St. John the Baptist at Boketon (a seigniorial right of the Lords of Boketon) against Simon de Hecter and Simon de Boketon."<sup>115</sup> Of Alexander's ancestry nothing certain is known. Writers have suggested that he may have been the son of William de Cantilupe, that his mother may have been a de Cantilupe, or that his wife was a de Cantilupe. LaMance suggests he may have been a younger son of the House of the Earls of Arundel, and so lineally descended from the famous and powerful Alen de la Zouche, Duke of Brittany, and uncle of William the Conqueror.

WALTER DE BOKETON<sup>2</sup>, his son, was probably in the Sixth Crusade. He is listed in the old rolls of the twentieth year of Henry III (1235) and the forty-fifth year of the same monarch (1260) and the second year of Edward I (1273).

SIR JOHN DE BOKETON<sup>3</sup>, son of Walter, is recorded in the seventh year of Edward II (1313).

SIR THOMAS DE BOKETON<sup>4</sup> may have received the title in his infancy, at the beginning of the reign of Edward I (1272). Baker states he flourished in the County of Northampton about the beginning of the reign of King Edward I.<sup>202</sup> Halstead states that Sir Thomas appears in an ancient catalogue of the knights who accompanied Edward I against the Scots in 1294. He was living in 1319 according to the role of the thirteenth year of Edward II. His wife was Alice, daughter and co-heiress of Sir Thomas Boltesham of Braunston (who took part in the Crusade of 1270-71 and who is said to have died in 1305).

#### Part II: The Period of Greene Affluence

SIR THOMAS DE GRENE.<sup>5</sup> This Sir Thomas was born in 1292, and appears to have been the first to take the name de la Grene. He succeeded to the estates in 1320, becoming Lord of the Manors of Boughton and Norton. He was a member of Parliament from County Northampton in 1323, 1337, 1338, and 1343. He was High Sheriff of Northampton in 1330, 1331, 1334, 1335, 1343. Of this office Halstead says, "The office was not as in these days, but esteemed equal to the care of princes, an office of great trust and reputation, and justly esteemed honos sine onere."<sup>115</sup>

He contracted a high marriage with a distant cousin, Lady Lucie de la Zouche, whose marriage portion embraced nine manors and four houses and lands (see Related Line One). By her he had one son, his heir, Henry. His second wife was Christian, daughter of \_\_\_\_\_ Inwardby.

SIR HENRY DE GREENE<sup>6</sup> (de Boketon) was the only son of Sir Thomas and Lady Lucie. Of interest is the statement that "in all his extant deeds he styles himself 'de Buckton.'"<sup>118</sup> He was an eminent lawyer. During the reign of King Edward III he was commissioned, with the Earl of Oxford, to examine certain abuses in the Diocese of Canterbury. In 1345 he was appointed Sergeant-at-law. In 1353 he was knighted under King Edward III and appointed Justice at the Court of Common Pleas. He was employed in special trust and authority under those ministers the King left to govern the land during his absence in the long wars he made in France. His wisdom, integrity and great abilities caused him to be raised in 1361 to the office of Lord Chief-Justice of England, which office he held until 1365. He also was Speaker of the House of Lords in the Parliaments of 1362 and 1363.

In 1354 Sir Henry (as Lord of Boughton Manor) obtained for himself and his heirs the grant of a Fair, to be held yearly for three days, "vigil, day and morrow" of the Day of St. John the Baptist (patron Saint of the Parish), that is, the 24th, 25th, and 26th of June, every year. The Boughton Fair became second only to that of London.

Sir Henry died about 1370, when about sixty years old. He was buried at Boughton, the last lord of the line to be buried there. He married Catherine, daughter of Sir John Drayton (see Related Line Two). They had four sons and two daughters:

- i. Sir Thomas, the heir;
- ii. Henry, afterwards knighted by King Richard II;
- iii. Nicholas
- iv. Richard who never married;
- v. Margaret who married William Lord Zouche of Harringworth;
- vi. and Amabilia who married Lord Ralph Reynes of Clifton.

According to English law, the title and estates should have been given to the eldest son, Thomas. Instead, King Richard II permitted the major portion of this entailed estate to pass to the second son, Henry, whom he later advanced to high honor and knighted.

SIR THOMAS GREENE<sup>7</sup> the eldest son, was born in 1344. He received Boughton, Green's Norton, and large money grants. He married the daughter of Sir John Mablethorpe. This line of Greenes was buried at St. Bartholomew's Church at Green's Norton. As late as 1791 the "east window of the north arch of this church contained the Greene arms."<sup>110</sup> There were six lords in succession, all named Thomas. The last of the line, who died in 1506, had two daughters. One, Matilda, married Sir Thomas Parr, and had, in turn, a daughter, Catherine Parr, born in 1513, who became the sixth Queen of King Henry VIII. After the death of Queen Catherine (1548) and her brother (1570), both without children, these estates reverted to the crown. As late as 1889 the advowson for Green's Norton was still vested in the crown.

The Rhode Island Greenes do not claim descent from Thomas, the eldest son, but do claim descent from Henry, the second son, of Sir Henry and Lady Catherine (Drayton) de Greene.

SIR HENRY DE GREENE,<sup>7</sup> the second son of Lord Chief-Justice Sir Henry, married Matilda, sole heiress of Lord Thomas Mauduit of Warminster, County Wilts (see Related Line Three). The date of his birth is not known, but it is known that his father went to great effort to meet the cumbersome laws regarding entailed estates in order that Henry - the second son - might inherit much of his estate. According to Halstead the re-entailment was completed in 1359.

More estates came to Sir Henry as a result of his marriage to Matilda, and still others were added when his childless uncle, Sir Simon, settled upon him his title, Lord of Drayton, as well as his large estates. Drayton Castle became the residence for this branch of the family, and they are referred to as the descendants of Sir Henry Greene of Drayton. Later, the king conferred upon Sir Henry still more estates so that he became known as the largest land owner in all of Great Britain.

Sir Henry and Lady Matilda had four sons and three daughters:

- i. Ralph - his heir, who married Catherine, daughter of Ankatil Malorie;
- ii. John - who inherited the estates upon Ralph's death. He married Margaret, daughter of Walter Grene of Shropshire and Middlesex;
- iii. Henry - of whom no more is known;



- iv. THOMAS - from whom it is believed the Greenes of Gillingham and Rhode Island are descended. He married Ela, daughter of Ankatil Malorie and sister to Catherine, who married his brother, Ralph;
- v. Eleanor - who married John Fitzwilliams;
- vi. Elizabeth - who married Cotton of Cheshire;
- vii. Mary - who married Sir Jeffrey Luttrell.

Sir Henry was certainly a colorful, dramatic figure. Like his father, he was a prominent statesman. The king knighted him. He was made one of the king's near counsellors and later was appointed one of the Parliamentary Commissioners who helped the king govern the country. He served both Edward III, who died in 1377, and his grandson, Richard II. His attachment to the latter brought him at last to a most unhappy end.

In the rebellion led by Henry Bolingbroke (later crowned Henry IV), Greene and two other loyal supporters of the king (Earl of Wiltshire and Sir John Bushby) were captured and beheaded on September 2, 1399. (Shakespeare incorporates this incident in Act II of Richard II.) To his credit, it is recorded that Henry IV made amends to Sir Henry Greene's family by restoring to the eldest son, Ralph, in 1400, his inheritance and the title of Lord of the Manor of Drayton. Ralph died in 1417 and was buried in St. Peter's Church at Luffwich (or Lowick). The estates then passed to his brother John, and eventually, through the last heiress of John's line, to the Earls of Wiltshire and Peterborough, her descendants.

### Part III: From Sir Henry to Robert of Gillingham

The line of descent for the next three or four generations - to Robert Greene of Gillingham - has been difficult to trace because the descent was not through the "heir-at-law" but obviously through younger sons of the family. Also, this period included the War of Roses and the long years of war with France, a time about which much of English history is obscure and uncertain.

Extensive searches were made by at least two authors, George Sears Greene for the John Greene of Warwick (Rhode Island) line, and Lora LaMance for the John Greene of Quidnessett (Rhode Island) line. In speaking of these generations, George Sears Greene refers frequently to the work of Mr. H. G. Somerby of Massachusetts, who went to England and engaged in genealogical researches for New England families and who made up the records of the Greene Family of Warwick at the request of the Reverend John Copley Greene of Boston. He also quotes Bridge's History of Northamptonshire.<sup>205</sup> Lora LaMance secured the aid of Henry K. Elliott, an English antiquarian whose family had lived for three hundred years at Green's Norton. He looked up particularly all that could bear on the line of John Greene of Quidnessett.

The conclusions of Greene and LaMance, while not identical, both suggest a connection to Robert Greene of Gillingham. These generations are listed variously in other publications, but the presentations tend to follow the line of reasoning advanced by one or the other of these two searchers. Here, then, is

the record - as I deduce it - from examining the works of various authors.

The generations as recorded by:

<u>Lora LaMance</u>	<u>George Sears Greene</u>
THOMAS, <sup>8</sup> third son of Henry	THOMAS GRENE <sup>8</sup> of Isham, was the son of the beheaded Sir Henry Greene. He married Ela, daughter of Ankatil Malorie, "whose brother, William la Zouche, Archbishop of York, settled upon him one-third of Sudborough Manor 'the remainder to Thomas Grene of Isham and Ela his wife, daughter of said Ankatil Malorie. '"
Name of the ninth in the line is not known.	JOHN <sup>9</sup> . "By inquisition 9th Ed. IV (1469)... it appears that Thomas and Ela Greene had issue, John, son and heir, who was succeeded in his part of the Manor by
JOHN GREENE, <sup>10</sup> who was born about 1450. LaMance calls him " <u>John the Fugitive</u> " (see Appendix D).	THOMAS GREENE, <sup>10</sup> his son, at that time in possession of it (1469)."
ROBERT GREENE <sup>11</sup> of Bowridge Hill, Gillingham	ROBERT GREENE <sup>11</sup> of Bowridge Hill, Gillingham

It will be seen that both believed that the eighth of the line was named Thomas. Both also suggested there may be one generation for which they made no accounting, so that Robert of Gillingham might be the twelfth instead of the eleventh generation. If one speculates that this is the case, the two lists could become compatible, i. e.,

Thomas,<sup>8</sup> John,<sup>9</sup> John,<sup>10</sup> Thomas,<sup>11</sup> Robert,<sup>12</sup> (or)  
Thomas,<sup>8</sup> John,<sup>9</sup> Thomas,<sup>10</sup> John,<sup>11</sup> Robert,<sup>12</sup>

In any event, the matter of primary importance to the Rhode Island and Vermont Greenses is not the ancestral names and the correct number of generations, desirable as this is, but the proof that Robert Greene of Gillingham was a lineal descendant of Sir Henry Greene of Drayton. The proof is not absolute but there is evidence in support of this contention which is given in Appendix B.

#### Part IV: The Gillingham Greenses

Interesting descriptions of the history and geography of Gillingham are given in the Greene Family in England and America<sup>114</sup> and the Greenses of Rhode Island<sup>118</sup> from which I present the brief summary here. The first mention of Gillingham is found in Saxon Chronicle A. D. 1016. In Domesday Book the place was "the King's land." It is one of the largest parishes in Dorset-

shire. In the Saxon period Selwood Forest covered a large part of the Parish and was a favorite resort of the Saxon Princes. In the time of Edward I, it was a "royal demesne wood." Here King Henry I dated one of the Charters which he gave to the Cathedral of Lincoln in 1132. In 1270 Edward I spent the Christmastide here, with feast and revels.

The Parish Register begins in 1560. It contains many entries of baptisms, marriages, and burials of persons of the name of Greene.

Parts of this forest were leased in the time of Charles I. In the fifth year of that monarch's reign, portions were allotted to gentlemen and commoners who lived on its borders, much to the dissatisfaction of the people of the neighborhood, who had for centuries possessed certain rights therein. On March 23, 1651 Richard Greene wrote a letter concerning a part of this forest, urging that it be preserved, as formerly, for the use of the poor. This letter was signed with the Greene seal of three stag trippant and crest.

Bowridge Hill, the seat of the principal family of the Greenes of Gillingham, is said to have derived its name from the shape of the hill on which the residence was placed. It is about a mile from St. Mary's Church, Gillingham. About 1900 the remains of the ancient mansion house were occupied by a farmer.

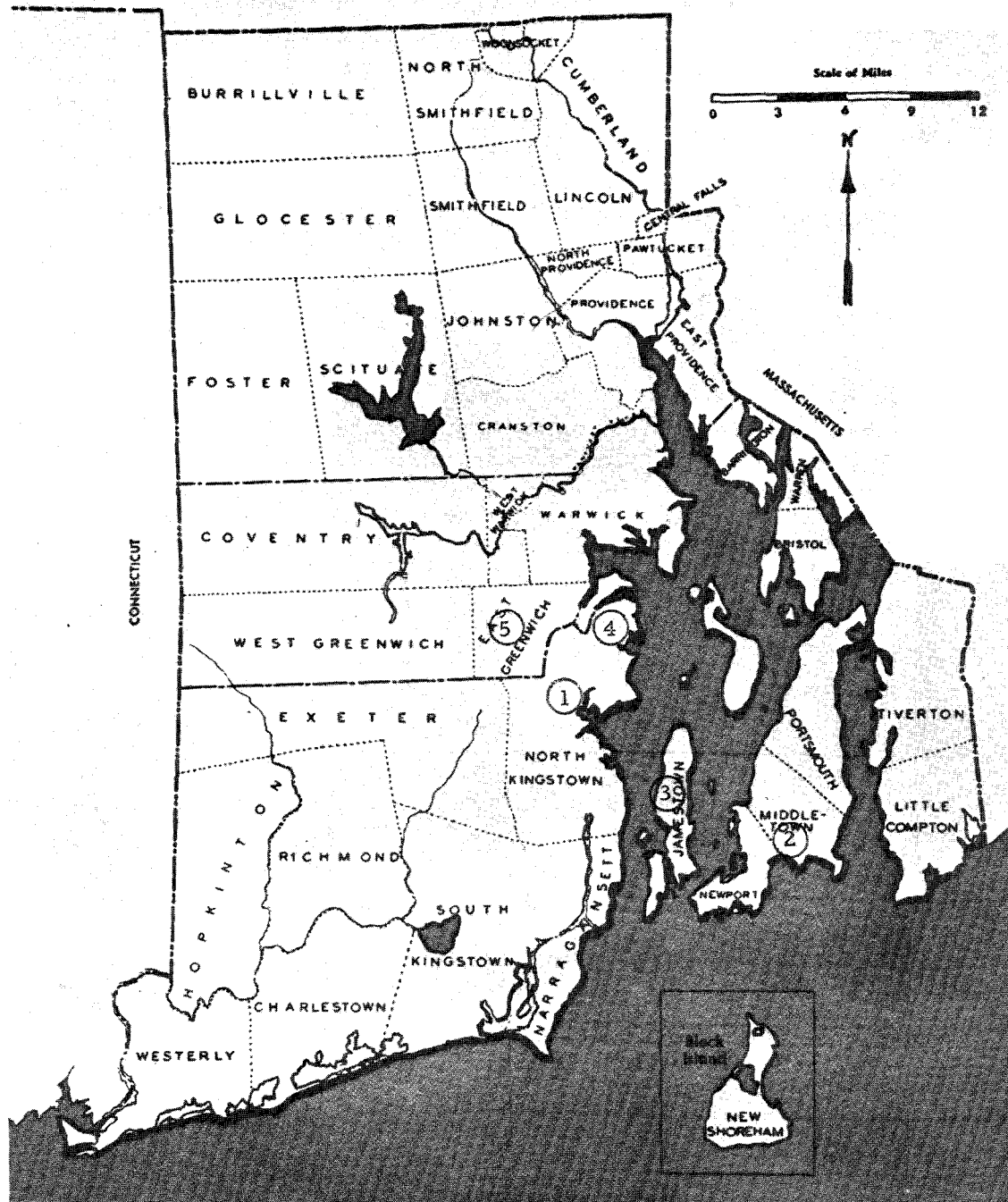
ROBERT GREENE,<sup>11</sup> gentleman, purchased the estate of Bowridge Hill in Parish of Gillingham, in Dorsetshire. (Some old records called it Porridge Hill.) He appears in the Subsidy Rolls of 1543, 1545, 1547, and 1558. In 1543 he was an elderly man with grandchildren. He had two daughters (Alice and Anne) and three sons:

- i. Peter - who succeeded to the estate. He died May, 1583.
- ii. Richard - who succeeded to the estate on the death of his brother. He made his will in 1606 and died in 1608. He was the grandfather of John Greene of Warwick, Rhode Island (see Related Line Seven).
- iii. JOHN GREENE.<sup>12</sup> He was the great grandfather of John Greene of Quidnessett, Rhode Island. His name appears in Parish Registers. He is named in his brother Peter's will as follows: "Item. I gyve to my brother John Greene my donne geldinge."<sup>14</sup> He died in 1560. He had three sons: Robert of Langham, Jeremy of Gillingham, and

HENRY GREENE<sup>13</sup> who seems to have lived some distance from the old home. Henry died suddenly on August 22, 1578, according to parish records. He had two sons, Thomas of Wyke and

ROBERT GREENE<sup>14</sup> of Gillingham, who had a son,

JOHN GREENE<sup>15</sup> born in 1606, who came to the New World in 1635, and is known to us as John Greene of Quidnessett (Rhode Island).



KEY TO MAP OF RHODE ISLAND

- ① SMITH TRADING POST (1636) - located 1 1/2 miles north of Wickford on Post Road US 1
- ② GREEN END FARM (purchased 1647) - located at north end of Easton Pond
- ③ JAMESTOWN (land purchased in 1656 and sold in 1661)
- ④ QUDNESSETT (home of John Greene in 1663) - located near Allen's Harbor, now a part of the U.S. Naval Reservation
- ⑤ EAST GREENWICH HOME (part of Fones purchase of 1679)

## Chapter II

### THE GREENE FAMILY AND THE EARLY HISTORY OF RHODE ISLAND

#### THREE JOHN GREENES

Genealogies published before 1905 were of the opinion that three different men bearing the name of John Greene settled in Rhode Island about the same time. They were identified according to the areas in which they settled:

1. Surgeon John Greene of Warwick was born in 1597 at Gillingham, Dorset County, England. With his wife, Joan Tattershall Greene, and his children, he sailed for the colonies from Southampton, in the Ship James, April 3, 1635. He reached Boston on June third and went first to Salem with his family, but by August, 1637, we know he was living in the new settlement at Providence, Rhode Island. From him was descended the famous General Nathaniel Greene. The Vermont Greenses are related to the Warwick Greenses through the marriage of a granddaughter, Philippa Greene, to Caleb Carr, as well as stemming from a common English ancestry (see Related Lines Six and Seven).

2. John Greene of Quidnessett (or Kingstown) is the ancestor of the Greenses of St. Albans, Vermont. He is listed as fifth in line of descent from Robert Greene of Gillingham and fifteenth from Sir Alexander de Grene. He was born in England and resided at or near London, probably at Enfield (he named a daughter Enfield). According to ship's records which list him as 29 years of age when he sailed for the colonies, he must have been born in 1606. He left England on May 21, 1635, in the Ship Matthew, sailing first to St. Christopher Island in the British West Indies, but he soon journeyed on to Massachusetts and from thence to Rhode Island.

3. John Greene of Newport has been considered to be a separate line about whose ancestry nothing is known. However, in 1918 Louise Prosser Bates, after an extensive search of land and vital records in Rhode Island, published in a paper entitled, "The Real Story," her conclusions that John Greene of Newport and John Greene of Quidnessett were one and the same person.<sup>106</sup>

#### RHODE ISLAND PIONEERS

The story of these Greene ancestors is closely interwoven with the turbulent early history of Rhode Island, they being among the very first English settlers in this virgin territory. Their names appear upon page after page of

the early official documents of Rhode Island and in the many histories written about the settlement of the state; also, in the records and histories of Massachusetts and Connecticut in relation to the quarrels of Rhode Island with these neighboring colonies.

Unfortunately, the records seldom indicate which event belongs to which John Greene. John of Quidnessett had a son and four grandsons named John. John of Warwick had a son named John, as well as at least one grandson named John. Small wonder that the same events and dates have been assigned by various writers to two or more different Johns.

To understand the story of these men, it is necessary to know a little of the events which affected their lives. If the reader will consult the map of Rhode Island as he reads this chapter, it will help to orient him to the events described.

In the year 1630 the Earl of Warwick was granted a large tract of land in New England, which was assigned as an asylum for Puritan families. These persecuted Puritans who left England, however, were as zealous as their own persecutors in attacking any in the new Massachusetts Bay Colony who did not share their religious views. The Journal of John Winthrop,<sup>337</sup> the first governor of Massachusetts Bay, is filled with accounts of fines and beatings imposed upon Baptists, Quakers, and other sinners who had "blasphemous beliefs," along with such sterner sentences as slitting noses, cutting off ears, and an occasional hanging.

In this situation, the isolation of the area now known as Rhode Island had advantages. The road to Narragansett Bay provided an escape route for those outspoken individualists who insisted on their own interpretations of the Holy Scriptures. As might be expected, these non-conformists also did not agree with each other; but they were held together by the common enemy beyond their borders and they developed the first truly democratic government convened with true religious tolerance to be found among the New England colonies.

#### First settlers.

The first permanent white settler was William Blackstone, a clergyman of the Church of England. In 1634 he sold his lands in Boston and removed to a spot called Study Hill near the banks of the Pawtucket River, in Rhode Island, saying, "I left England to get away from the power of the Lord Bishops but in America I am fallen under the power of the lord brethren."<sup>306</sup>

The following year (October, 1635) the Massachusetts authorities banished Roger Williams. He journeyed to the unbroken wilderness of Rhode Island and in June, 1636, started a colony at Providence on the shore of Narragansett Bay, purchasing the land from the Indians. By 1637 Surgeon John Greene (Warwick) had joined him there.

About the same time (1637) it is known from testimony of Roger Williams that John Greene (Quidnessett) was living with a man named Richard

Smith, who had erected a trading house at Quidnessett, near what is now the village of Wickford in North Kingstown, Rhode Island. This was in the midst of Indian Country and is said to have been the only settlement south of Warwick until after the Charter of 1644 went into operation. Cole says that Richard Smith settled the town of North Kingstown in 1639, that he located at the head of what is now called Point Warf Cove, and that in 1660 his land holdings were nine miles long and three miles wide.<sup>313</sup>

In ~~1664~~<sup>1644</sup> Roger Williams and a man named Wilcox also set up a trading house in the Narragansett region near to that of Richard Smith. Williams kept this only a few years, selling out to Smith in 1652 upon Williams' second appointment to go to England as an agent for the Rhode Island Colony. This incident is important to the Greene family history, because some years later (1679) there was a bitter controversy over the ownership of these lands. John Greene (son of John of Warwick) and Randall Holden contended that Roger Williams and Wilcox settled in this region before Richard Smith and John Greene (Quidnessett), using for proof the fact that Smith had purchased this trading house from Williams and denying that Smith already had a trading post in the area. However, all the early authorities give priority to Smith over Williams and Wilcox, including Roger Williams himself.<sup>309, 336, 337</sup>

Whether Richard Smith and John Greene can be said to have actually settled in Narragansett as early as 1637,<sup>318</sup> we know from the statement of Roger Williams that Smith "kept possession, coming and going, himself, children and servants."<sup>309</sup> Smith also had a trading house among the Dutch, which was destroyed by fire in 1646.<sup>325</sup> It is possible that Smith did not move his family permanently to the Narragansett site until after 1646 and that prior to this time he carried on his business there through John Greene, as the historian Richman speculates.<sup>336</sup> Since John Greene is not recorded as purchasing any land of his own until 1647, this surmise would fit the known facts.

#### Economy and Growth of the Settlements

The colony of Rhode Island (incorporated in 1647 as the Providence Plantations in the Narragansett Bay) was composed of the lands touching on Narragansett Bay and the islands within the Bay, of which the largest were Conanicut (Jamestown) and Aquedneck (renamed Rhode Island in 1644). When the name Rhode Island appears in early records, it frequently refers only to the island proper and not to the entire colony. The major towns on the island were Portsmouth and Newport, and later Middletown was formed. In 1644 Warwick (Shawomet) was founded, to the south of Providence (and Pawtuxet) and to the north of Narragansett, North Kingstown and East Greenwich.

The colony offered refuge to many who were persecuted elsewhere. Its two prominent religious groups during the founding days were the Baptists and the Quakers. The Baptists, under the leadership of Roger Williams, founded Providence, on the mainland. John Greene of Warwick was one of this group. Another branch, under the leadership of John Clarke, was active on the island, where Mr. Clarke formed at Newport the second Baptist church established in

America. The island also was the stronghold of the Quakers. Some branches of the Greenes of Quidnessett were devoted Baptists. Some married into prominent Quaker families. Until 1672 the Baptists were the leaders politically, but that year Benedict Arnold was succeeded as governor by Nicholas Easton, and the regime of the Quakers began. Quaker dominance, however, lasted only four years (until 1676).<sup>1676</sup>

The settlers at Providence (on the mainland) first were primarily herders of goats with few cattle. They did little farming and for some years the community was unprovided even with a smith. On the other hand, the Newport company (on Rhode Island) was distinguished in aspect of extraction, education, and wealth. The farms were prosperous with diversified crops including wheat, oats, rye, barley, peas, hemp, flax, berries. The town could boast the services not only of a smith, but joiners, masons, coopers, and cordwainers. Some homes contained glass windows from England.<sup>336</sup>

After the colony was incorporated the location of the town meetings was alternated among the different towns. When journeying from town to town, the early settlers preferred water routes to land trails, because the Indians seldom ventured far from the shore line in their canoes and thus the water routes were safer.

John Greene of Warwick lived at Providence and Warwick. John Greene of Quidnessett lived first at the Smith trading post (near Wickford) and later in Newport, Quidnessett (North Kingstown), and East Greenwich.

#### JOHN GREENE OF WARWICK\*

One of the earliest of the official records involving a John Greene is that known as the Verin Case. It is included in many histories as the earliest record "of the struggle between liberty and law, the rival elements of which Rhode Island was to reconcile in the novel experiment of a self-governed State."<sup>306</sup> In his Journal, Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts records the Verin incident as evidence that the "devil was not idle" and writes harsh words of John Greene (Warwick)<sup>337</sup> (see Related Line Seven).

A few months later (September, 1637) the Massachusetts authorities decided that John Greene (Warwick) was to be fined L20 "for holding dissenting opinions, and having spoken contemptuously against the magistrates." He evaded the fine by simply remaining in the greater freedom of Rhode Island. But he was not content to let the quarrel drop here. There also is on record a letter dated March 12, 1638, in which he penned a strong indictment of the Massachusetts theocracy.

---

\*This line of Greenes is related to the Vermont Greenes through the marriage of a granddaughter, Phillipa Greene, to Caleb Carr. They were the great grandparents of Merebah Carr who married Job Greene<sup>4</sup> (see Related Line Seven).



In 1638 Roger Williams recorded a confirmatory deed to the land which he had purchased from the Indians and which had been divided among fifty-four persons. The fifth grantee was John Greene, Senior (Warwick). Another was John Greene, Junior, who probably was his son.

In 1639 Surgeon John Greene became one of the original members of the First Baptist Church of Providence.

In 1642 Surgeon John Greene joined with Samuel Gorton and ten other settlers in the purchase, from the Indian Sachem Myantonomy, of some lands to the south of Pawtucket, Rhode Island, called Occupessatuxet or Shawomet. His farm was known as Spring Green farm. Gorton, in particular, had gotten into trouble with the authorities in both Rhode Island and Massachusetts, and this purchase put the group beyond the limits where English Charter could pursue them. However, some of their neighbors to the north, in Pawtucket, became alarmed and offered to put their lands under the protection of Massachusetts. Two Indians, Pomhan and Soccanocco, were encouraged to contest the Shawomet purchase. With this for an excuse, Massachusetts sent forty soldiers to take the twelve purchasers by force. Nine were taken after a seige. John Greene was one of those who escaped. He had taken his wife, who was alarmed and very ill, for refuge to friendly Indians at Conanicut (later named Jamestown), where she died.

In 1644 Surgeon John Greene and Samuel Gorton journeyed to England to seek, for the Shawomet lands, an independent charter which would free them from jurisdictional struggles with the other colonies. Shawomet was renamed Warwick in honor of the Earl of Warwick, whose assistance they sought. Although they were successful in their mission, the difficulties with the Pawtucket men were not terminated until 1658.

Meanwhile Roger Williams, who also had journeyed to England, returned with a Charter from Charles the First, under the title of the "Incorporation of Providence Plantations in the Narragansett Bay in New England," and Rhode Island was organized under this charter in 1647. Warwick, whose name was not in the charter, was included among the other three towns - Providence, Portsmouth, and Newport. Surgeon John Greene, who also had returned from England, was chosen a member of the Town Council for Warwick. However, this charter did not terminate the jurisdictional disputes with Connecticut and Massachusetts, so that in 1651 Roger Williams returned once more to England, this time accompanied by the Reverend John Clarke, remaining there for several years.

Later events in the life of Surgeon John Greene of Warwick have not been confused with that of John Greene of Quidnessett and so are not incorporated here, as they are given in considerable detail in other genealogies. He died in 1659 and was buried in Shawomet (see Related Line Seven).

#### JOHN GREENE OF QUIDNESSETT (OR KINGSTOWN)

As was mentioned earlier in this chapter, John Greene of Quidnessett

is the ancestor of the Vermont Greenes. He left England May 21, 1635, going first to the British West Indies. It is possible that he knew Richard Smith there, since a Richard Smith sailed in the fall of the same year from Gloucestershire, England, also to St. Christophers, and from there to Taunton, Massachusetts. We do know that in 1637 John Greene was associated with Richard Smith in a trading house located in the wilderness of Narragansett Bay.

Quidnessett trading post. According to official records and histories, Richard Smith also is mentioned at this time as an inhabitant of Newport colony, which organized itself and separated from Portsmouth (to the North) April 28, 1639. John Greene does not appear in the official records until 1647 which may be accounted for by the fact that he was not a landowner until that time. In 1647 when Rhode Island organized under its charter, the lands in the Narragansett area (where the trading post was located) were put under the jurisdiction of Newport. Commenting on the Newport society of about 1650, Richard Smith is mentioned "as of gentle blood."<sup>336</sup> Therefore it seems probable that while he maintained the trading post in the Narragansett wilderness, he also maintained a residence in Newport.

Green End. It was in 1647 that John Greene appears in official records as a husbandman (of Newport), when he purchased 22 acres of land from David Greenman and his brother Edward. (On February 4, 1682 Edward Greenman acknowledged the deed given in 1647.) The land was near the village called Green End, at the northern tip of Easton Pond. It was bounded on the southwest side by the road leading from Newport to Portsmouth, which is now known as the East Main Road (route 138). In 1651 he purchased an additional 80 acres in this area, of Walter Cunnigrave. Bates states that the Middletown Town Hall is built on this site.<sup>106</sup>

Quidnessett purchase. The same year (1651) John Greene purchased of Caleb Carr of Newport, 100 acres in Narragansett, according to North Kingstown deeds, but so far as I know he did not build on this land until about 1661. The land was near Allen's Harbor (now a part of the U.S. Naval Reservation). A map of the Quidnessett area, showing boundaries of property owned by various inhabitants in 1717-18 is part of an article, "Notes on Quidnessett."<sup>330</sup> It shows a plot owned by John Greene, son of John of Quidnessett.

In 1655 John Greene was elected a freeman of the Town of Newport. He served as a commissioner in 1655-56-57-58-60.

Jamestown. The Indians had cleared portions of the island of Conanicut (Jamestown) for planting by the method of burning over large areas. Subsequently, grass grew upon this soil which made it valuable grass land for the early settlers who did not have sufficiently large, cleared sites to graze their cattle. Accordingly, in 1656, Richard Smith, Jr., negotiated with the Indian Sachems to purchase the island for L100. Purchasers included Richard Smith of Narragansett and his son; John Greene, 1/40 share (who probably was our ancestor, John of Quidnessett, these lands being adjacent to those of Smith); and John Greene, Jr., of Warwick, 1/200 share (who obviously was the son of John

of Warwick).

John Greene (our ancestor) is said to have been the first man who improved his land there, immediately sowing hayseed where he intended to build his house. But, according to Bates, in 1661 he sold half of this purchase to John Sanford and the other half to Caleb Carr, both of Newport. It is the resale of this land in 1661 which Bates submits as one proof that John of Newport and John of Quidnessett were one and the same person.<sup>106</sup> Apparently, he then built a house on his land in Narragansett, in compliance with an agreement with the Atherton Company, as Richard Smith mentions his house there in 1663.

A Greene farm continued to exist in Jamestown, however, which was occupied by Greenes for several generations. Eventually, it was sold by the heirs for the Shoreby Hill residential development. Whether this was the property of John Greene, Jr., of Warwick, I do not know, but I am inclined to think so.

Quidnessett. Trouble had been brewing for some time over the Narragansett lands, which Massachusetts and Connecticut both also claimed. As a precaution against citizens of these colonies acquiring land and then declaring for Connecticut or Massachusetts\* rather than for Rhode Island (in which case Rhode Island might lose jurisdiction over them), the General Court of the latter, in 1642, had ordered:

No person or persons shall make any sale of his lands to any other Jurisdiction, or person therein, unless that Jurisdiction or person shall be subject to the Government here established, upon paine of forfeiture of the said lands.<sup>309</sup>

Despite knowledge of this order, Major Humphrey Atherton of Boston used his influence to arrange a mortgage to some Quidnessett Indians and then foreclosed on it in 1660. This act was further complicated by the fact that the mortgage included land already possessed by some Rhode Island settlers, including John Greene of Green End and Caleb Carr. The Atherton Company offered these settlers a compromise. They would be included as purchasers "provided they will give up all the writings they have received from any of us concerning the same, and give us a discharge upon the said writings, that thereby we may have power of ourselves to lay out as we see cause the remainder of said land." (Fones Record)\*\* The lands were to be settled upon within two years. Apparently, John Greene complied with this order, selling his farm in Jamestown and moving to Quidnessett.

Rhode Island questioned the validity of the Atherton Purchase. At a meeting of the Atherton Committee, held at Narragansett, July 3, 1663, John

---

\*Pawtucket men had so declared in favor of Massachusetts in the controversy with the Shawomet purchasers.

\*\*In the Fones Record reference is made to "John Green of Green." If we interpret this to mean John Green of Green End, it substantiates Bate's contention that John Greene of Newport and John Greene of Quidnessett were the same person.

Greene and the rest of the inhabitants there chose to be under the jurisdiction of Connecticut because it would recognize their title to the lands. The Rhode Island court then arrested John Greene, taking him forcibly from his house. He was carried to Newport to answer for his adhering to the government of Connecticut. He answered the charges with so much spirit that he had to ask the pardon of the court. But later, on May 20, 1671, having been assured of the title and peaceful possession of his home, he took the oath of allegiance to Rhode Island and was declared by the court to be a freeman of Rhode Island. However, the controversy continued for some years more between the courts of Rhode Island and Connecticut regarding jurisdiction over these lands (see 1679 below).

The year 1675 brought King Philip's War. Nearly all the occupants of the mainland were forced to take refuge from the Indians on Rhode Island (the island). The garrison which had been left at Smith's trading house abandoned it and it was burned by the Indians. Only one house, a stone structure, survived. Warwick was assaulted and burned by Indians March 17, 1676. The Quaker government did little to defend the mainland and the end of the war in August 1676 marked the termination within the Rhode Island colony of distinctively Quaker rule and influence, and the return to power of Benedict Arnold.

East Greenwich. John Greene interested himself in still other lands. In 1672 he was among six persons who negotiated for the purchase of a large tract of land at Narragansett from the Indians, which was confirmed to 24 partners in 1677 and incorporated October 31, 1677. A tract of five thousand acres of land was laid out into lots and farms and incorporated as the Town of East Greenwich. The partners were to build upon the land within a year and to lay out convenient roads from the bay up into the country. There were fifty proprietors, including the 24 Fones partners. Two years later the East Greenwich house lots of ten acres and farms of ninety acres were drawn by the proprietors. "John Greene, Sr., drew the ninth house lot in the first ten-acre division, and a ninety acre farm, the third farm in the second division." In 1685, John Greene, Jr., as a Fones purchaser, drew the sixth ten-acre lot in the second division and the nineteenth farm in the second division.

#### Narragansett Controversy

In 1679 John Greene of Quidnessett was "Conservator of the Peace," but the year was far from peaceful. The struggle continued between the men of Warwick (including John Greene, son of John of Warwick) and the men of Narragansett (including John Greene of Quidnessett) over title to the Narragansett lands and whether the settlements in this region should be under the jurisdiction of Connecticut or Rhode Island, or be a separate colony of itself. Long petitions were made to the King in England by both sides, including some statements of particular interest to this genealogy.

John Greene (Quidnessett) and Roger Williams both offered confirming sworn testimony to support the claim of Richard Smith, Jr., to the lands settled by his father. I quote a section of the testimony of John Greene because it confirms the fact that he was living with Richard Smith at the Narragansett

trading post about 1637:

I, John Greene, inhabiting in the Narragansett Country, called King's Province, I being sworn a Conservator of the Peace, do on my oath affirm that forty years and more Mr. Richard Smith, that I then lived with, did first begin and make a settlement in the Narragansett, and that by the consent and with the approbation of the Indian Princes and people, and did improve land, mow meadows several years before Warwick was settled by any Englishman.... King's Province, in Narragansett, this 21 of July, 1679. 309  
John Greene

The same year John Greene (Quidnessett) signed a petition with forty-one others of Narragansett asking the King to end the disputes between Rhode Island and Connecticut in regard to jurisdiction of their home lands. Sections of this document shed light upon the privations which the pioneers endured during these years. After stating the historical facts of the settlement in Rhode Island by the various parties and the resulting disputes over jurisdiction, the discourse says:

In the times of these troubles and contests, the Indians proved insolent and very injurious to your petitioners, the inhabitants, not without private abettors, as was suspected, killed our cattle, destroyed our creatures and plundered some of our houses, soe that wee were hardly able to live among them; some of us loosing in some few yeares neare 150 head of cattle.... Many of us foresaw would end in a warr with the Indians if not timely and wisely prevented. Which afterwards came on apace, to the ruin and destruction of your petitioners' visible estates in that Province. So that it became a desolate wilderness againe; and instead of Christian people, replenished with howling wolves and other wild creatures. But it pleased the Lord in his due time to put a period to these warrs, and your petitioners the former inhabitants, went over from Rhode Island, whither wee retreated with that little wee had left, where it cost us one halfe of our cattle to keep the rest and carry us over. So cold was their charity to their poore neighbours in distress; and then and since imposed taxes on us, when your petitioners had hardly any thing left for the subsistence of themselves and little ones; and settled in the King's Province againe, when very dangerous liveing in (cellars and holes) under ground, till we got a little beforehand to rebuild.... if not discouraged and hindered by many that threaten to turn us off.

Randall Holden and John Greene (son of John Greene of Warwick) sent the King an answer to this petition, stating their opposing viewpoints. More petitions followed. The controversy was not settled till far into the next century; but when it was, it left Rhode Island possessed of about the same territory procured for the colony by John Clarke in the Charter of 1663.

## A New England Landmark



On this site John Greene assisted Richard Smith in a trading post as early as 1638. In this very house he undoubtedly visited many times in the later years of his life. The original trading post was constructed about 1638. It was strategically located at the spot where the Cocumscussoc brook empties into the Narragansett Bay, thus providing both transportation and a fresh water supply. It also was beside the Pequod path (Indian trail) which led from Mooshassuc (Providence) to Pawcatuck (Westerly).

The Narragansetts, one of the great original Indian tribes, had villages in the vicinity. The headquarters of their chiefs, Conanicus and Miantinomi, were nearby. In the warm months, the post was surrounded by Indians camping by the shore to trade and fish. Dutch ships dropped anchor in the safe harbor to barter with them. Here, for nearly fifty years, the Indians lived with their white neighbors in amity. For this, Roger Williams, a frequent visitor to the post, was largely responsible. Richard Smith provided all travelers - white and Indian - with free lodging.

Cruelty, greed, and misunderstanding between settlers and Indians brought on King Philip's War in 1675. The trading house was transformed into a garrison house or "castle" for the protection of the scattered settlers in the surrounding country. From it the Colonial troops set out through the snow to attack the savages in their main fortress in the Great Swamp near Kingston; to it they returned with the bodies of the men killed in the assault. A large boulder near the house marks the single grave in which they are buried.

When the troops abandoned the post in 1676, it was burned by Indian fire but was rebuilt by Richard Smith, Jr. in 1678 - the only house left standing today where Roger Williams is known to have lived, preached, and written. The house has been lived in continuously for nearly three hundred years. It is the oldest building left standing in Southern Rhode Island and has been pronounced as the largest and finest of the existing homes of the Narragansett Planters. In 1948 the property was acquired by the Cocumscussoc Association, which gradually is restoring it to its original architecture. It is now called "Smith's Castle" and is open to the public for a small fee. It is easily located on Post Road U.S. 1, about a mile and a half north of Wickford.

(Photograph and contents of this page produced by  
permission of the Cocumscussoc Association)

### Chapter III

#### FOUR GENERATIONS IN RHODE ISLAND

##### FIRST GENERATION

JOHN GREENE<sup>1</sup> (of Quidnessett - or Kingstown) was our immigrant ancestor. The exact date of his marriage is not known, but it is thought to have been about 1642, when he was about thirty-six years of age. His will identified his wife at the time of his death as Joan. She is known to have been the mother of Daniel and James<sup>129</sup> and, therefore, it would follow, of their younger brothers and sisters, including our ancestor, Benjamin. She may also have been the mother of the older children, assuming that John had only one wife. Neither her parentage or any dates of her birth, marriage or death have survived. The will itself is presumed to have been destroyed in the North Kingstown fire of 1869, but its existence is known from a reference to it in a deed of a son, Edward.

Some genealogies mistakenly refer to her as Mrs. Joan Beggarly. The name "Joan" was taken from the mention of this name in the will, and the name "Beggarly" was taken from a statement in the Journal of Governor John Winthrop.<sup>337</sup> The fact of the matter is that this Mrs. Beggarly who is mentioned by Governor Winthrop also was known as Mrs. Alice Daniels, being a relative of a Salem minister named Mr. Skelton.<sup>338</sup> She removed from Salem to Providence and became the second wife of John Greene of Warwick (see Related Line Seven). She was NOT the wife of John Greene of Quidnessett.

Combining the notations from several genealogies, it would appear that they had ten children. Of seven sons, four were old enough to be freemen in 1671, and Robert became a freeman in 1674.

---

##### FAMILY I

- i. EDWARD GREENE<sup>2</sup> was born about 1643 and died before 1754. He married Mary Tibbetts. He lived in New York for about twenty-five years, but later returned to Rhode Island. He inherited land in East Greenwich which his father obtained as a Fones partner in 1679. For further information on his descendants consult genealogies by Frazier<sup>109</sup>,  
*Frazier*

- H. L. Green<sup>119</sup>, Hildenbrand<sup>125</sup>, Huling<sup>129</sup>, LaMance<sup>131</sup>.
- ii. JOHN GREENE<sup>2</sup>. There are inconsistencies in the records for this second generation John, as given by different writers, which I have not been able to resolve (see Appendix C). It is around this man or another of the same generation with the same name that the John Clark Greene tradition centers (see Appendix D). LaMance says he was born about 1645 which would make him the second son, and this date seems logical in that he and Edward went to New York together. However, other records give his birth as June 6, 1651. (The latter has sometimes been confused also with the birthdate of the grandson of John of Warwick, which is given as November 6, 1651.) He was given land by his father before 1682. For further information on his descendants consult Myron Greene<sup>121</sup>, Huling<sup>129</sup>, LaMance<sup>131</sup>, and Virkus<sup>142</sup>.
- iii. DANIEL GREENE<sup>2</sup> was born about 1647. He married Rebecca Barrow at Newport on July 16, 1689. He died in 1730. In 1682 his father deeded to him and his brother James land in Quidnessett (at Allen's Harbor) in return for thirty shillings a year to be paid by each son so long as either parent lived. This land was bounded partly by land of his brother John. He had seven children. Professor Ray Greene Huling was one of his descendants and he compiled a genealogy of this branch of the family.<sup>129</sup> See also Austin<sup>105-104</sup> F. L. Greene<sup>116</sup> and LaMance<sup>131</sup>.
- iv. HENRY GREENE<sup>2</sup> was born before 1650 and died about 1694. He married Sarah Greenman, who received from her stepfather, on October 20, 1670, twenty-five acres of land in Portsmouth near Green End. Henry was admitted as a freeman in Rhode Island in 1673. About 1680 he went to Shrewbury, New Jersey, and leased the Portsmouth lands to Lathan Clarke. In 1684 he had laid out to him 240 acres in Shrewbury, New Jersey. It is this line with which Louise Bates is primarily concerned in her genealogy.<sup>106</sup>
- v. ROBERT GREENE<sup>2</sup> was born 1653. He was admitted as a freeman in 1674. Some say he went to New Jersey. Henry Lewis Green says he went to Virginia.<sup>119</sup>
- vi. JAMES GREENE<sup>2</sup> was born 1655. He married (1) Elizabeth Jenkins before 1696 and (2) Ann \_\_\_\_\_, who outlived him. In 1681 he received land from his father. He lived in North Kingstown and had sons, John and James. He died in 1728. For further information see LaMance<sup>131</sup> and Bates<sup>106</sup>.
- vii. BENJAMIN GREENE<sup>2</sup> was born 1665. As the ancestor of the Vermont Greenes more details about him appear in Family II, in this chapter. The following genealogies contain information on this man: Allen<sup>102</sup> Cutter<sup>108</sup>, F. L. Greene<sup>116</sup>, Hughes<sup>128</sup>, Huling<sup>129</sup>, LaMance<sup>131</sup>.



- viii. SARAH GREENE<sup>2</sup> married Thomas Flounders. In an argument over "some language" Thomas hit Walter House, causing his death. Trial became involved with both Connecticut and Rhode Island claiming jurisdiction to try Flounders. He was tried in a Rhode Island court and hung October 26, 1670 for murder. His estate was sold to pay court costs, but his widow was permitted to possess "the bedding and household stuffe, and one cow and one hogge, together with the corne..." and the remainder of the estate after court costs were paid. They had one child. The records state that Edward Greenman and John Greene of Newport petitioned the court in her behalf.
- ix. ENFIELD GREENE<sup>2</sup>
- x. WELTHIAN GREENE<sup>2</sup> She probably was the Welthian Greene who married Thomas Fry in East Greenwich on February 1, 1688.<sup>312</sup>

#### Land Holdings

Assuming the interpretations are correct which Louise Prosser Bates made from her search of land titles, John Greene of Quidnessett was truly a builder and a developer of the wilderness. Let us recapitulate from Chapter two:

- 1637-1647 John Greene was associated with Richard Smith in a trading house built in the wilderness along the Pequod path, near the present town of Wickford.
- 1647 He purchased land near Green End on Rhode Island, on the road between Portsmouth and Newport. He increased the size of these holdings in 1651. (As late as 1850 this was still referred to as the "Greene farm.")
- 1651 He purchased 100 acres in Narragansett (Quidnessett). He also later increased these holdings.
- 1657-1661 He purchased 1/40th share in Conanicut Island. He is said to have been the first man to improve his land here. But in 1661 he sold this land and moved to Quidnessett, apparently to fulfill an agreement with the Atherton Company to build on his land in Quidnessett "within two years."
- 1661 He is believed to have built on his land in Quidnessett. It is written that Richard Smith speaks of his house there in 1663.
- 1675 His house in Quidnessett can be presumed to have been destroyed during King Philip's War.
- 1679 He was one of the original proprietors in a large grant of land in East Greenwich. He drew a ten-acre house lot and a ninety-acre farm for himself, and later obtained a similar acreage for his son, John.

In 1682 he began to settle his affairs. According to North Kingstown Deeds (March 1, 1687) the land he owned in Quidnessett (near Allen's Harbor) was deeded to his sons James (60 acres) and Daniel (80 acres), in return for thirty shillings a year to be paid by each of them so long as either parent lived. This land was bounded partly by land of his son, John. The 100 acres in East Greenwich went to Edward. John and Benjamin already owned land in East Greenwich.

The original 80-acre farm at Green End continued to be owned by succeeding generations named John Greene until 1792. According to Bates, these were descendants of John of Quidnessett's son, Henry, the line of descent being: John<sup>1</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>5</sup>. Just how the farm came into the possession of Henry's son is not shown. However, Henry married Sarah Greenman, whose parents had sold the farm land at Green End to the first John Greene and she inherited land there from her parents which presumably adjoined that of the Greene farm.

It will be noted that Robert is not mentioned as a recipient of land. He is said to have gone to New Jersey or Virginia and nothing more is known of him.

#### Family Quarrel

Four writers mention the fact that sons of John Greene left Rhode Island, two of them connecting the exodus to a violent family quarrel, but with different versions.

Lora LaMance simply stated that Henry went to New Jersey and that Robert is supposed to have gone there also. She made no attempt to trace these two lines. She reported that John went to New York but returned in a few years and that Edward also went to New York but remained there many years.<sup>131</sup>

George Sears Greene, writing in 1894 regarding Lt. John Greene of Newport, said that he was of a family with a branch in Narragansett country, one in Newport (which moved to New York State), and one in New Jersey, descendant of Henry Greene.<sup>118</sup>

Henry Lewis Greene, who was interested in the line of Edward, the eldest son of John of Quidnessett, wrote that he had "unimpeachable evidence" of a great family quarrel but unfortunately failed to print this evidence. As a result of this quarrel "old John disinherited his sons Edward, Robert and Henry. They all left Rhode Island, Edward going to New York, Henry to New Jersey, and Robert to Virginia. These sons, to spite their father, who was punctilious to spell his name with the final "e" dropped the last letter. Edward (the first-born) returned to Rhode Island when his father was an old man, was reconciled, resumed the final "e" to his name and was given his portion of land."<sup>119</sup>

Louise Prosser Bates, who was interested in the line of Henry Greene, related a much more involved story of the family quarrel, involving the farm at Green End, which would require too much space to summarize here. She

gave first the version of the Honorable Caleb Greene of Troy, New York (dated 1876) and then her own corrections to this tradition (see Appendix C).<sup>106</sup>

#### Burial Place

In 1692 John of Quidnessett is reported to have signed as witness to a deed. According to family tradition, he died in 1695. There is a notation in the scrapbooks of Louise Bates suggesting that John Greene died at Newport in 1694. It is not known where he was buried. One reference suggests he may have been buried on land he sold to his son, Daniel. Ray Greene Huling states that "on a part of the land laid out in 1666 to 'John Greene and Son' are several neglected graves with rough, sadly leaning headstones, on three of which can be traced in rudely chiseled letters, I.G., D.G., and R.G. These seem to mark the resting places of the first two generations of this family, or at least a part of them. The initials may refer to John (or Joan) Greene, Daniel Greene, the son, and Rebecca Greene, wife of the latter."<sup>129</sup>

#### SECOND GENERATION

BENJAMIN GREENE<sup>2</sup> was the youngest son of John of Quidnessett. He was born April 13, 1665 at Kingstown, Rhode Island. About 1687 he married Humility Coggeshall, the granddaughter of John Coggeshall, the first president of Rhode Island Colony (see Related Line Four).

His name appears on the freemen's list of North Kingstown in 1696 and is found often in the Council records of the following nine years. He performed his civic duties by serving as:

Deputy to the General Assembly - 1698, 1700, 1701, 1703

Surveyor of Highways - 1701

Town Council - 1701, 1703, 1704

Rate Maker - 1702

In 1703 he was one of the town's committee to lay out what is now called the Boston Post Road (U.S. route 1), which follows the old Pequod Indian Trail.<sup>309</sup>

Some early writers were unwilling to state "positively" that this Benjamin was the son of John Greene of Quidnessett, but those who were particularly concerned with this line stated they had verified it through private records. I cannot quote these, but two land transactions would seem to be sufficient to establish adequate proof:

(a) Captain Edward Greene (known son of John of Quidnessett) deeded land in 1695 to his grandson, George Havens. Twelve years later, 1707, Haven conveyed the same land to his "great-uncle Benjamin Greene."<sup>131</sup>

(b) Benjamin's land in North Kingstown adjoined that of his brother, James. He bought part of his brother's estate, and he seems to have owned real estate in other parts of town. This is shown in a deed found in the early records of North Kingstown, which reads in part: "James Greene to George Wightman, Sr., of Rochester, all the tract of land in Rochester, being half of

a share in the Northern Purchase which was made by Major Atherton and Company, and by them granted to John Greene of Newport, husbandman, and by him passed over unto (line obliterated) and by him passed over unto Benjamin Greene his brother, and from the said Benjamin passed over and conveyed unto James Greene his brother, eighteen and three quarters acres, bounded in part by Edward Greene his brother. February 15, 1695-6."

About 1704-5 he was engaged in a land controversy in Kingstown with Beriah Brown and Samuel and Joseph Waite. March 26, 1705 he sold his property in Kingstown and removed to East Greenwich.\* When the General Assembly, on June 30, 1709, appointed a committee to sell thirty thousand acres of vacant land in Narragansett (now West Greenwich), Benjamin Greene and his brother James became one of the thirteen proprietors who purchased the land and resold sections of it.

He died January 4, 1720, his wife outliving him. His will was proved March 5, 1720, and is recorded in East Greenwich. An outline of this will is reproduced in Volume XV of the Rhode Island Historical Society.<sup>327</sup> It mentions his twelve children. The complete text follows:

Will - proved March 5, 1719: Exs. wife Humility and Captain Benjamin Nichols, of Kings Town, and if latter die, then Joshua Coggeshall to succeed him. To wife, all household goods and movables. To son John, farm he lives on. To son, Benjamin, half my homestead on north side. To son Henry, other half of homestead. To son Caleb, half of my second division farm. To son Joshua, the other half. To five sons, undivided lands and my part of saw-mill, etc., and two eldest sons to be helpful to other sons in building. If two youngest sons die before coming of age, their part to go to seven daughters. To daughter Mary Spencer, wife of Thomas, 20s. To daughter Ann Tennant, wife of Daniel, 20s. To daughter Phebe Wells, wife of Thomas, 20s. To daughters Katharine, Sarah, Dinah and Deborah Greene, a feather bed each and a good cow (the last three daughters when eighteen or married). To wife, use of homestead if she need it while widow. To Captain Benjamin Nichols, 20 s, and if he die same amount to Joshua Coggeshall.

Inventory: L166, 10s. id., viz: 3 cheese-fats, 2,000 board nails, 4,000 shingle nails, table linen, old books, 3 mares, yoke of oxen, 3 cows, 2 yearlings, 12 swine, 10 geese. 3 spinning wheels, etc.

## FAMILY II

- i. JOHN GREENE<sup>3</sup> - called "Lord John" and "White Hat John" - was born about 1685-88. He married Mary Aylesworth and by her had 15 children. His father willed him "farm he now lives on." He died 1752-6. Some of his descendants settled in Berlin, New York.

---

\* Bates writes, "Benjamin Greene went from Quiddnessett about 1705 and bought land in Stonington, Connecticut. He returned to Kingstown and bought land there in 1714 which he soon sold to John Allen of Kingstown. He then moved to East Greenwich."<sup>106</sup> However, I did not find this fact included in other genealogies on Benjamin Greene and his descendants.

- ii. MARY GREENE<sup>3</sup> was born 1690. She was married in East Greenwich on December 9, 1709 to Thomas Spencer.
- iii. BENJAMIN GREENE<sup>3</sup> was born 1692. On March 19, 1714 he married Eleanor Randall of Westerly. His father willed him one-half of homestead. He lived at Westerly, Rhode Island. He died about 1755.
- iv. ANN GREENE<sup>3</sup> was born 1694. She married Daniel Tennant and lived in Kingstown.
- v. HENRY GREENE<sup>3</sup> was born 1696. As the ancestor of the Vermont Greenes more details about him appear in Family III, in this chapter.
- vi. PHEBE GREENE<sup>3</sup> was born 1698. On September 22, 1717 she was married to Thomas Wells of Westerly. They had seven children.
- vii. CATHERINE GREENE<sup>3</sup> was born 1700. She married in 1721 her cousin, Daniel Greene of North Kingstown (Daniel<sup>3</sup>, Daniel<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>). She died before 1738, leaving three children.
- viii. CALEB GREENE<sup>3</sup> was born about 1701 and died 1727. Probably did not marry.
- ix. SARAH GREENE<sup>3</sup> was born after 1700. Probably married Joseph Hiscox in 1739.
- x. DINAH GREENE<sup>3</sup> was born after 1700.
- xi. DEBORAH GREENE<sup>3</sup> married William Reynolds of East Greenwich in 1729. She lived in West Greenwich and had six children.
- xii. JOSHUA GREENE<sup>3</sup> married Mehitable . He died 1795. See postscript on page 37 for information on his descendants.

More details on Benjamin's descendants who are not directly related to the Vermont Greenes may be found in the genealogies by Cutter<sup>108</sup>, F. L. Greene<sup>116</sup>, Hughes<sup>128</sup>, Huling<sup>129</sup>, and LaMance<sup>131</sup>.

### THIRD GENERATION

HENRY GREENE<sup>3</sup> (Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) was born in East Greenwich in 1696. In 1718-9 he inherited "other half of homestead," first half going to his brother Benjamin by the terms of his father's will. He was admitted as a free-man of East Greenwich in 1724. In 1742 he had a tract of land near "Noose Neck Saw Mill River" in West Greenwich.

According to the Vital Records of Rhode Island, he married Margaret Rathbone on May 15, 1724, the ceremony being performed at New Shoreham by Thomas Mitchell, Deputy Warden (see Related Line Five). The same volume

records his death as taking place on February 21, 1752 in West Greenwich. His wife survived him. He left a considerable estate of over thirteen thousand dollars, in addition to the land he owned. His will was proved in West Greenwich, March 24, 1752.

According to some genealogies there were eleven children, but LaMance states there were only eight children and that three children have been erroneously assigned to him, they being "Mary, born 1726, and Amy, born 1727, his brother Benjamin's children; and Nathan, born 1731, his cousin Wealthy John's son."<sup>131</sup> The remaining eight children who may be definitely assigned to Henry were:

#### FAMILY III

- i. HUMILITY GREENE<sup>4</sup> was born February 12, 1725 at West Greenwich. LaMance says she married James Greene, son of Maroon Swamp James Greene; but Huling says she married Silas Greene, son of John Greene. She lived in West Greenwich and is reported to have had five children.
- ii. BENJAMIN GREENE<sup>4</sup> was born July 17, 1729 at East Greenwich. He was of West Greenwich when he married Mehitable Tripp of Exeter on September 22, 1752. He had ten children who lived beyond infancy. He died after 1804 at Exeter, Rhode Island. A Mr. Douglas M. Greene of Syracuse prepared a sketch of the descendants of this Benjamin, which was published by Hughes.<sup>128</sup>
- iii. MARY GREENE<sup>4</sup> was born January 6, 1731 (or 1733). She married George Pierce on December 2, 1753.
- iv. JOB GREENE<sup>4</sup> was born March 2, 1735. As the ancestor of the Vermont Greenes, more details about him appear in Family IV, in this chapter.
- v. ANNE GREENE<sup>4</sup> was born November 4, 1736. She married (1) Peleg Sweet and (2) her cousin, Benjamin Greene. One writer says she married George Tibbetts.
- vi. CATHERINE GREENE<sup>4</sup> was born May 15, 1738. She was married in 1760 to William Pierce, brother-in-law of her sister Mary.
- vii. CHRISTIAN GREENE<sup>4</sup> was born January 22, 1740. She probably married Job Greene, son of her cousin.
- viii. JEREMIAH GREENE<sup>4</sup> was born April 11, 1743 (or 1745); probably married Deborah Campbell, July 20, 1765.

#### FOURTH GENERATION

JOB GREENE<sup>4</sup> (Henry<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) was born at East Green-

wich on March 2, 1735. He was married in West Greenwich on February 3, 1757, by Isaac Sheldon, J.P., to Merebah Carr (see Related Line Six), who was born in East Greenwich on July 14, 1735.

Like the Job of Biblical times, he was beset with many tribulations. A battle of the Revolution was fought on his farm near Bennington, Vermont. He narrowly escaped scalping by an Indian during the battle. He was a victim of the controversies over the New Hampshire Grants, as a result of which he was dispossessed of house and land.

Job is believed to have left Rhode Island about 1770 to take up lands under the New Hampshire Grants.\* His precise movements and reasons for them have not been recorded so far as is known, possibly for the very reason that he moved into unsettled territory and did not take roots for long in any one place. It may be imagined, however, that he was influenced by the advertising for the New Hampshire Grants. Some accounts say he went to Halifax or vicinity (his daughter, Margaret, was married there in 1782) and farther north later. He also is mentioned as having lived in the area encompassed by Bennington, Walloomsack, Wallingford, Half Moon, and Stillwater.\*\*

Much has been written about Bennington, Vermont. At first, it seemed strange to the authors that no trace of Job was found in these writings. However, practically all of them are concerned with the closely-knit group "on the hill" of whom John and Caroline Merrill wrote:

Persons wishing to settle in the township of Bennington were accustomed to go to Mr. Robinson to purchase lands. He was a strict Congregationalist, and wished only those of the same faith to settle near him.

So he always asked the same question of every newcomer: "To what denomination do you belong, my friend?"

If the reply were, "I am a Congregationalist," he was allowed to settle on the Hill; but if he proved to be an Episcopalian, Baptist, or Methodist, while he was permitted to purchase land, it must be in a different part of the township.<sup>418</sup>

Job Greene's family ties were believed to have been Baptist, and his wife came from a Quaker family, so he obviously did not settle "on the hill." It is believed his farm may have been in the direction of Stillwater, since we are told that fighting took place on his land during the battle of Bennington.

---

\* The 1774 Census for Rhode Island lists a Job Greene as head of a family there, so he may not have left for Vermont until after this date - or this may refer to another man of the same name.

\*\* The last-named towns were originally all part of Albany County (1691) and Albany County embraced the "Manor of Rensselaerwyck." In 1772 Half Moon included also Waterford and Clifton Park. In 1788 Half Moon and Stillwater were formed as towns, and in 1816 Waterford was formed from Half Moon.

## Revolutionary War

In 1777, Job was forty-two years of age and the father of ten children, including a year-old son. That he served in the battle of Bennington is verified in the "Muster Roll of West Bennington Company, Containing 78 Names, Under the Command of Captain Elijah Dewey, August 16, 1777," which was published in the Bennington Reformer, March 21, 1890. This fact also is published in The State of Vermont Rolls of the Soldiers of the Revolutionary War, 1775 to 1783.\*

Concerning the battle of Bennington, Crockett quotes from Everett's Life of Stark:

Too much praise cannot be bestowed on the conduct of those men who joined the battle of Bennington, officers and men. It is, perhaps, the most conspicuous example of the performance by militia of all that is expected of regular veteran troops. The fortitude and resolution with which the lines at Bunker Hill were maintained by recent recruits against the assault of a powerful army of experienced soldiers have always been regarded with admiration. But at Bennington, the hardy yeomanry of New Hampshire, Vermont and Massachusetts, many of them fresh from the plough, and unused to the camp, "advanced," as General Stark expresses it, "through fire and smoke," and mounted breastworks that were well fortified with cannon. 507

In this connection it also is of interest to read that:

Captain Mooney in giving his testimony before the House of Commons regarding the first battle of Stillwater described the firing as much heavier than he had known anywhere else. 418

A newspaper article written about Job's son, Nathan, at the time of the latter's death, provides some details. It appeared in the Woodstock Standard, December 1, 1859. 531 I quote sections which are relevant here:

Job Greene removed to Wallingford, this state, in 1770, and from thence soon went to Walloomsack, Rensselaer County, New York, which was at that time claimed as a part of Bennington. It was on this tract that the battle of Bennington was fought. He was taken prisoner in the action, and but for the timely interference of a British officer would have been scalped

---

\* A Jonathan Greene of Little Hoosick (Berlin) Rensselaer County, New York, also was a soldier of the revolution. He was a descendant of John Greene of Quidnessett (Jonathan<sup>5</sup>, Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) but was not the Job Greene of this story. Two other revolutionary soldiers are listed who have no proved relationship to our ancestor, Job: 1) Job Greene, rank not stated, who served in Van Woert's Regiment, New York Militia, Revolutionary War, in 1779-1780; and Job Greene who served in the 16th Regiment, Albany County Militia.



by the Indians. As it was, they passed the scalping knife across his forehead, leaving a frightful gash. He effected his escape during the night succeeding the battle and returned to his family to assure them of his safety and thence to the American lines.

A letter written in 1901 by Frank Lester Greene of St. Albans, Vermont, supplies similar information:

Nathan once visited his father Job and returned to St. Albans but it was so far back in the dim past and the home of great-great-grandfather Job was always referred to as being "down Bennington way" so that nothing definite is ascertainable about it. My father (Nathan's grandson) used to hear Nathan tell about being hid behind a log with his mother while his father (Job) was in the battle of Bennington. Job was wounded by an Indian in the battle and was saved by a British officer and was also taken prisoner and escaped when there was a general chase after some runaway mules. This is the tale of a grandfather. (Letter is on file in Bennington, Vermont museum.)

#### New Hampshire Grants and the Van Rensselaer Patent

The newspaper article continued:

After the war Job bought a tract of land at Half Moon Point (now Waterford) on the Hudson, where he moved with his family. Owing to the Van Rensselaer claim to the land in that section being sustained, he was dispossessed of house and home.

A misconception held by many is that our forefathers secured title to their lands by so-called squatter's rights - that is, selecting a piece of untilled ground and turning it into a farm with possibly some compensation to the Indians. Actually, however, the land was "granted" by the English crown through the royal governors or their appointees. Large grants were secured purely for speculative purposes. The same land sometimes was granted not only to more than one individual but to more than one colony.

The area which now constitutes Vermont had special problems of its own. To the east lay New Hampshire, an English colony. To the west lay New York, which then belonged to the Dutch Republic. Dutchmen were brought to New York to work the land under the Patroon system, serving under a lord living in a manor house. The government was autocratic. Unfortunately for the Dutch, not many of their citizens were interested in journeying to the new lands and the settlements were sparse. Van Rensselaer was one of the few to actually establish the Patroon system on his lands.

The New Englanders, on the other hand, insisted on a democratic form

of government and on individual ownership of their farms, which they purchased from those holding grants to the land. To add to the difficulties, the governors of both New Hampshire and New York claimed the same land and made grants of the same land to their own subjects. In some cases New York offered the settlers who had purchased land under the New Hampshire grants the "privilege" of repurchasing the land from New York authorities, which few were willing - even if able - to do inasmuch as New Hampshire asked a very low quit rent of nine pence per hundred acres, while New York assessed for the same amount of land the sum of two shillings six pence.<sup>416</sup> New York authorities then tried to drive the New Hampshire settlers from the land, and they retaliated in spirit, giving rise to the stormy battles of the Green Mountain Boys. An enlightening account of this struggle between New York and New Hampshire is found in Yankees and Yorkers by Dixon Ryan Fox.<sup>410</sup> Another good reference is Crockett.<sup>507</sup>

In the contest over who owned what land the "Yorkers" would drive off cattle belonging to the "Yankees," and the "Yankees" did likewise to the "Yorkers." In the original handwritten volumes of the Vermont State Papers (Volume 39, page 36), there is an entry dated May 28, 1781, which reads:

Job Green - Account of money paid by order of Pay Table  
to \_\_\_\_\_ for collecting cattle for Nathaniel  
Gove per Farnsworth Certificate.

In seeking an explanation of the entry the authors were told by the Vermont State Historian that this probably was payment for cattle of a New York settler, as Nathaniel Gove was engaged in many such transactions. (This item may - and again it may not - refer to our ancestor.)

Vital records and land records in the towns in the area in which Job Greene is said to have settled during the year 1770-1792 were searched for additional information but with little success (see Appendix E). The historian for Washington County, New York, wrote:

By the Act dividing the County of Albany into districts, passed on the 12th of March, 1772, it was enacted that all that of Albany County lying north of Schaghticoke and east of Saratoga be in what was then called a district and named Cambridge, and it was thereby enabled to elect certain officers to manage its local affairs.... That JOB GREENE did live in this area is shown by the fact that he attended town meeting the first Tuesday in April 1777 and was elected an overseer of roads.

An account of this town meeting is contained in Johnson's History of Washington County.<sup>418</sup> I assume this may refer to our ancestor.

#### Children by First Marriage

Job and Merebah Carr Greene had a family of twelve children. Mere-

bah died in 1785. We do not know where she was buried.

#### FAMILY IV

- i. EUNICE GREENE<sup>5</sup> was born in West Greenwich, Rhode Island, on October 17, 1757.
- ii. SARAH GREENE<sup>5</sup> was born January 1, 1759.
- iii. HENRY GREENE<sup>5</sup> was born July 17, 1761 in West Greenwich. He served with his father at the battle of Bennington and 1781 was in Col. Ebenezer Walbridge's regiment of the Vermont militia. He was ordained to the Baptist ministry in Wallingford, Vermont, October 4, 1787, where he preached for twenty years. He was Chaplain of the Vermont Legislature and of a regiment in Addison County. He died in Parishville, New York, on January 20, 1849. He married (1) Abigail Moon (1764-1824) by whom he had ten children, and (2) Mrs. Betsey Munson. A Henry Greene received an honorary degree from the University of Vermont in 1811 who probably was this man; his son, Asa Greene, also received an honorary degree from the University in 1813. The genealogy of Frank L. Greene<sup>116</sup> gives more information on this person and descendants.
- iv. MARGARET GREENE<sup>5</sup> was born August 5, 1763. She married Abel Potter, Jr., about 1782, possibly in Halifax, Vermont. She died July 13, 1845. Seven children.<sup>116</sup>
- v. JOB GREENE<sup>5</sup> was born November 7, 1765. As founder of one line of the St. Albans Greenes, his story is told in Chapter XVII.
- vi. NATHAN GREENE<sup>5</sup> was born November 7, 1767. As founder of one line of the St. Albans Greenes, his story is told in Chapter IV.
- vii. SUSANNAH GREENE<sup>5</sup> was born January 13, 1770. According to Heman Greene family bible, she died September 9, 1866.
- viii. MEREBAH GREENE<sup>5</sup> was born June 11, 1772.
- ix. HUMILITY GREENE<sup>5</sup> was born May 19, 1774; died January 1, 1852.
- x. GARDNER GREENE<sup>5</sup> was born July 19, 1776. He seems to have joined his older brothers in St. Albans, Vermont, as a Gardner Greene took his "freeman's oath" there on September 5, 1797, at which time he would have recently reached 21 years of age. Soon afterward he moved on to Hanksbury in the Province of Upper Canada, County of Prescott, for in 1800 this is given as his residence at the time of his sale of his farm in St. Albans to Job Greene and Nathan Greene.

- xi. POLLY GREENE<sup>5</sup> was born February 20, 1779.
- xii. AMEY GREENE<sup>5</sup> was born September 7, 1782.

#### Second Marriage

After Merebah's death (July 12, 1785), Job remarried. The name of his second wife has been given as Sarah. There is speculation that her maiden name may have been Smith because a grandson was named Samuel Smith Greene. They had one child.

- xiii. CALEB GREENE<sup>5</sup> was born April 10, 1787. When he was about four years old he was brought to St. Albans by his father, where he was reared by his older half-brother, Job. What is known of his descendants is given in Chapter XX.

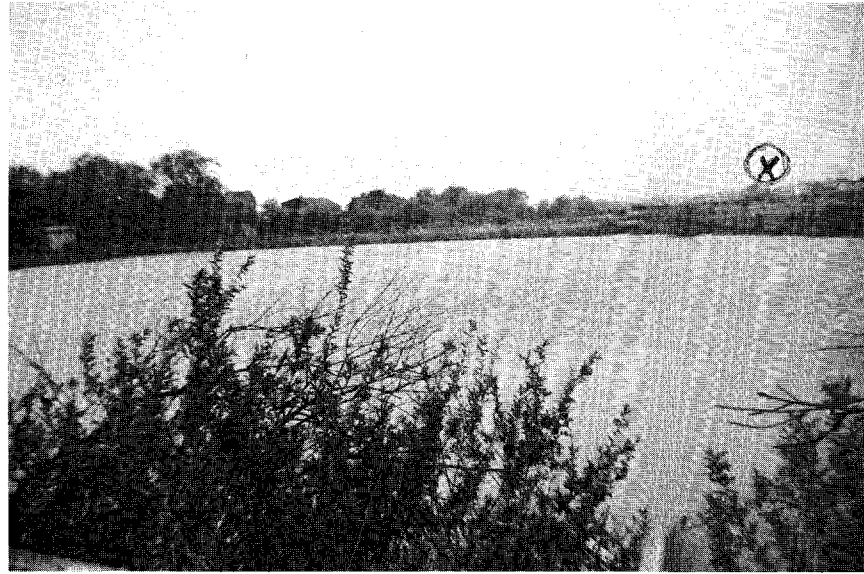
On the final years of life of Job Greene the record is silent. A Job Greene is listed in the 1790 census at Hoosick Town with two males under sixteen and six females. This would check for our ancestor as follows: The two males under sixteen would be Gardner and Caleb, and the six females would be his second wife and his daughters Amey, Polly, Humility, Merebah, and Susannah.

According to family bible records of his son, Heman, Job died in Vermont on January 25, 1792. Some say he was buried at St. Albans in a cemetery now extinct; some say he was buried at Waterford, New York; most say he was buried at Bennington. There is no death record or cemetery record to substantiate this in any of these places (see Appendix E).

#### Addendum

Job was not the only member of the Rhode Island Greenes to migrate to this area. Other genealogies have covered some of these branches of the family and their relation to this work can be established - by those so interested - by noting the names of brothers, uncles, cousins, and nephews. Histories and vital records for New York and Vermont contain many Greene names which do not fit with the descendants of Job and Nathan and may be presumed to belong to these other branches of the family.

The remaining chapters of this book will limit themselves to the descendants of Job and Nathan Greene, who pioneered the settlement of St. Albans, Vermont, and their younger brother, Caleb.

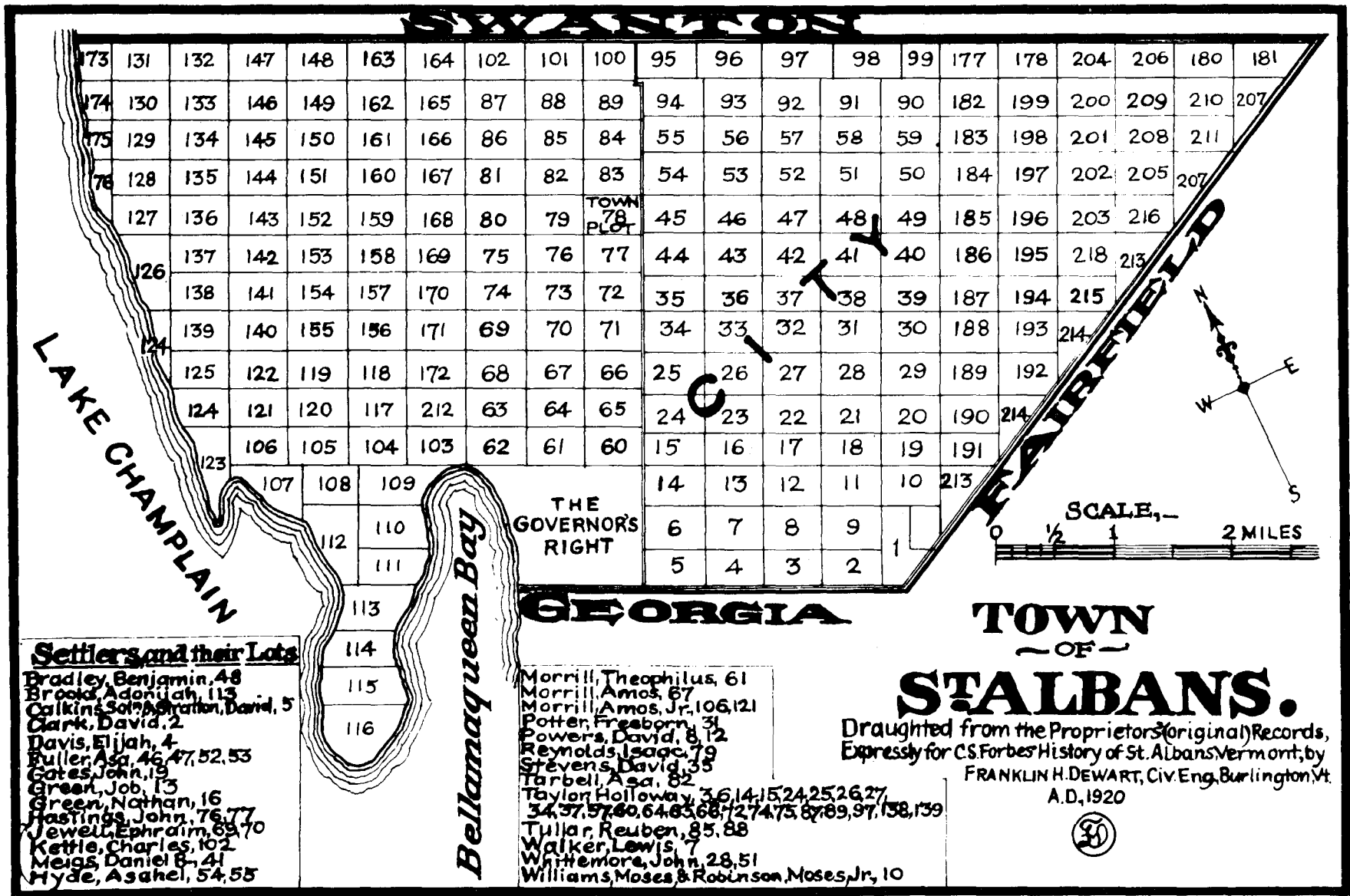


View of Green End, Rhode Island, as it appears in 1964, showing the land is still primarily farms. The "X" indicates the general area where the Greene farm was located.

---

#### POSTSCRIPT

After this chapter was ready for printing, we received additional information on Joshua Greene<sup>3</sup> (page 29) from Mr. Raymond W. Greene of Winter Park, Florida. He is a descendant of Joshua as follows: Raymond<sup>8</sup>, Charles<sup>7</sup>, George<sup>6</sup>, George<sup>5</sup>, Isaiah<sup>4</sup>, Joshua<sup>3</sup>. Of Joshua he states: He was born in 1714. He was a minor in 1727 when he inherited the estate of his brother, Caleb. He became a freeman in North Kingstown in 1735. He had 7-9 children, including Isaiah, Mary, Free-love, and Waite who married a Sherman. Isaiah married Elizabeth Tefft of Stonnington, Connecticut, on January 23, 1794.



(Produced here by permission of the Vermont Historical Society)

## Chapter IV

### NATHAN GREENE Pioneer Settler of St. Albans, Vermont

St. Albans: A place in the midst of a greater variety of scenic beauty than any other I can remember in America.  
-- Henry Ward Beecher

NATHAN GREENE<sup>5</sup> (Job<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, John of Quidnessett<sup>1</sup>) was born on November 7, 1767, probably in West Greenwich, Rhode Island, from whence his parents, Job and Merebah (Carr) Greene, had migrated westward to Vermont and New York about 1770. Something of his boyhood experiences during the Revolutionary War has been told in Chapter Three, based on a newspaper article written at the time of his death. This also stated that when Nathan's father was dispossessed of house and home as one of the unfortunate victims of the land struggles between New York and New Hampshire, the father, "being unable in consequence to help his son, he gave him his time and told him to take care of himself. Accordingly, with his axe upon his shoulder and but a solitary dollar in his pocket Nathan set out for the northern wilderness."<sup>531</sup>

Nathan Greene and his brother Job were ages nineteen and twenty-one years respectively when they arrived in what is now St. Albans, to seek their fortunes. The land was part of an original grant to a group of "proprietors," chartered by Benning Wentworth, Esq., Royal Governor of the Province of New Hampshire, dated 1763, and comprising six miles square, divided into seventy equal shares. The pioneer settlers who carved their farms out of the wilderness had to purchase the legal rights to their hard-earned lands from these "proprietors" none of whom became a resident of the town. A copy of the Grant with list of the original proprietors appears on the first page of volume sixteen of St. Albans Town Records.<sup>522</sup> It also has been printed in Dutcher's History of St. Albans<sup>511</sup> and in other histories. Land records of the town have been carefully recorded from the time the first settlers arrived and the original documents have been well preserved in the St. Albans Town Hall.

Dutcher tells us that: "In the course of the year 1785 a number of men came to look over the town (St. Albans) with a view to settlement and in 1786 Daniel B. Meigs, Amos Morrill, Andrew-Noel and Freeman Potter, Job and Nathan Greene, Daniel Baker, Thomas Gibbs and others came in with their families."<sup>511</sup>

Job Greene visited the site of St. Albans in 1785 and then returned to

Clarendon, Vermont, to winter. The following spring the two brothers set out for this northern wilderness. Apparently, Nathan also wintered in Clarendon and found there some means of augmenting his fortune, for in February, 1788, he paid to Noel Potter of St. Albans, fifty pounds for a hundred acre trace of land. In the transaction he is identified as "Nathan Green of Clarendon, in the County of Rutland."<sup>520</sup>

The land adjoined that of his brother Job, each having a hundred acres - "lots laid out to the right of Joseph Burt who is an original grantee."<sup>520</sup> Nathan's farm was located in the vicinity of what is now Fairfax Road on the right side of highway US 7, as one travels south. It has been described in the literature as the "farm at the foot of Johnny-cake Hill" and as being in the south part of the town. Some references say Nathan built the third log cabin in the town; others say it was the fifth. The plot is identified as Number 16 and is shown on the excellent map drawn by Franklin D. Dewart (in 1920), which was printed in Forbes' History of St. Albans<sup>513</sup> and is reproduced here on page 38.

In 1788 there were but three or four huts in the town and no roads whatever. Markings on trees between adjoining towns were the only "carriage way" the settlers enjoyed for some years. They often traveled miles in the wilderness to assist some neighbor or new arrival in the neighborhood (which extended at least a dozen miles in each direction) to erect his dwelling or barn, or to clear his fallow preparatory to its receiving the seed from whence comes the "staff of life." The early settlers in St. Albans were obliged to take their grain across the lake to Plattsburgh to get it ground, carrying it to and from their canoes on their backs.

On November 24, 1791, Nathan married Susan Alford. Their marriage was the first in the town. Nothing certainly is known of her ancestry except that she is recorded as having been born February 26, 1774 (date recorded in Heman Greene Family Bible) and her death notice states her father was named Ashley Alford and that she came from Manchester (see Related Line Eight). An interesting commentary - with an attempt at wit - has been published by Hamilton Child, from which I quote:

It is said that he (Nathan) used to brag that he had the choice of the town when he selected his wife. The humor and the conceit is apparent when it is known that there were but two unmarried females in the town at the time, one of whom was a half-breed squaw. He rejected the squaw, however, and married the white girl, a Miss Susan Alford, and could not have made a better choice had there been many others to choose from.<sup>506</sup>

After his marriage Nathan added to his farm by purchasing small acreage adjoining his own land (May 1794, November 1794, December 1797). In 1800 he and Job together purchased 52 1/2 acres of adjoining land from Gardner Greene, who was then residing in Canada, for the price of \$216.34. (This man, who lived in Clarenceville, Canada, may well have been their younger brother.)



Later Job and Nathan divided this land equally between them.

In the State Papers of Vermont<sup>524</sup> I noted three petitions to which Nathan Greene was a signatory: Volume V contains a petition of James Reed (et al) for a narrow strip of land north of the town of "Cumberland" in Whitingham; Volume IX includes a petition, dated 1791, for a lottery to build a bridge across the Deerfield River; Volume XI has an item dated 1799 for a tax on land to build roads and bridges.

During the ten-year period from 1790 to 1800 the population of St. Albans grew from 256 to 901. The town was heavily taxed for improvements authorized by Ira Allen. The legislature of Vermont, at the session at Middlebury, October 1800, levied a tax of eight cents on each acre of land in the Town of St. Albans - Public Rights excepted - for the purpose of building and furnishing a court house and a house for a county grammar school. Apparently, not all could (or would?) pay their taxes, so that the collector of the land tax "at public vendue," held November 10, 1801, sold the whole of lot Number 17 to Nathan Greene for \$8.25, he being the highest bidder, which land he obtained possession of November 15, 1802, "same not being redeemed before the date." It is interesting to note in the records that two months later Nathan sold back to Christ Dutcher for \$2.00 the land which the latter had forfeited at the tax sale, and to Abner Eastman for \$2.41 the land he had lost title to. Likewise, in March, 1805, for \$17.50 he returned to Carter Hickok and Abner Eastman land to which they had lost title in the 1801-02 transaction. (In 1814 and 1819 Nathan apparently repurchased the land in lot Number 17 from Dutcher and Eastman.)<sup>520</sup>

In 1803 Nathan purchased an estate. In 1805 he purchased for \$250, one hundred acres located in lot Number 16, from J. Bush. I found no further records of land purchases to increase his holdings; although my search was not exhaustive and I may have overlooked one or more transactions. According to the assessments (taxes) paid during the period from 1795 to 1812, it appears that both Nathan and Job were among the more prosperous settlers of the community.<sup>520</sup>

Nathan was a charter member of the Board of Trustees for the Grammar School. He served for a number of years on the town committee reporting on the school districts, during which time, as the population increased, the districts were altered and land was purchased on which new schools were built. A descendant tells the story - as having been told to him - that one teacher was having difficulty maintaining order. Nathan thereupon took over the job of being school master. When some of the lads became unruly, Nathan picked them up bodily and pushed them out of the windows, then calmly walked to the door and "invited" them back into the school room. It is implied that this method was effective in restoring and maintaining order. (This story has not been recorded in any written record but I was told it by three different descendants. I repeat it here more as family folklore than fact.)

During his long life Nathan was an active, influential citizen, serving his community in many ways. He took oath as freeman in the Town on the fifth

of September, 1789 (when twenty-one years old). A reading of Town Records for the period 1795 to 1812 indicates he held as many as four different elected or appointed offices at one time. His responsibilities included: selectman, first constable, deputy bailiff, petit juror, grand juror, surveyor of highways, fence viewer, collector of taxes, trustee for school district, committee to examine school districts, committee to settle with town treasurer, and overseer of the poor. He served as one of the three selectmen for the Town for most of thirty years and was first constable for over twenty years. In 1806 and again in 1810 he represented the town in the state legislature.

He was prominent in the St. Albans Bay Methodist Episcopal Church. According to Dutcher:

Until the year 1809, Methodism was mostly confined to the point; but their peculiarity of worship and earnestness brought them into notice with the people on this side of the Bay. Among the first to go from this side to attend Methodist meetings on the Point, was Mr. Nathan Greene. He was pre-possessed in their favor by hearing a sermon preached by a Methodist minister at the house of David Nichols, which was the first Methodist sermon preached in the town. When he returned home from the meeting he remarked to his wife: "Now I know what I am -- I am a Methodist; that man preached just what I believe."\* I think the first time he attended meeting on the Point he was converted; and, very soon after, with his wife joined the class. He was appointed class-leader, and formed a class in his neighborhood near Georgia Bay, which for some time after was a preaching-place. The appointment was afterward removed to Job Congers, which for many years was the itinerant's home and chapel. The meeting was holden in the barn during the summer, and in the house in the winter.<sup>511</sup>

Cutter states:

At a quarterly meeting held in Stowe, September 28 and 29, 1811, Nathan Greene and J. F. Chamberlain received license to preach. . . . The Methodist church in St. Albans was not only the first church built in town, but the first Methodist church built on what is now comprised by the St. Alban's district.<sup>508</sup>

Aldrich wrote that when the St. Albans Bay Methodist Episcopal Church organized in 1856, "one of the most prominent persons connected with them was Nathan Greene, the pioneer."<sup>502</sup>

Nathan was an active member of the Franklin Lodge of the Masonic Order, serving as treasurer in 1838. His name was dropped from the roll in

---

\* Nathan's mother came from a long line of staunch Quakers; his brother, Henry, was a Baptist minister in Wallingford, Vermont!

1860, following his death in November, 1859. His tombstone is inscribed with the Masonic emblem.

Nathan and Susan reared a large family of fourteen children. When their eldest son, Heman, purchased a farm in 1814 (he was married in 1812), Nathan took a \$600 mortgage for him on a fifty-four acre farm, which debt was discharged in 1846. In 1839, when Nathan was 72 years of age, he sold to his sons, Henry and Anson Draper, "all real estate I own in Town of St. Albans" for the sum of \$3000, reserving, however, the right for himself and his wife to live there for the rest of their natural lives. This proved to be a still considerable period of time. Nathan lived another twenty years and Susan another twenty-seven years. According to a newspaper article written at the time of Henry's death, the buildings were destroyed by a fire in 1875.

When Nathan died on November 13, 1859 (at the home of his son, Henry), Susan was reported to have lost her eyesight but to have mental faculties in as healthy a state as ever. She lived to attend the funeral of her son, Col. Heman Greene, who was 73 when he died, but then she died the following year (June 9, 1866). Nathan and Susan Greene are buried in Greenwood Cemetery on South Main Street in St. Albans, in a lot near the front of the cemetery. The stones have been repaired to some extent and are still legible. The longevity of the family members is noteworthy. Susan and Nathan were both ninety-two years of age at time of death.



Tombstones of Susan and Nathan Greene  
Greenwood Cemetery, St. Albans, Vermont

## FAMILY V

The children were all born in St. Albans. Vital records were recorded in Town Hall Records and also were found in the Heman Greene Family Bible.

- i. HEMAN GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born September 13, 1792; married Nellie Billings; died January 25, 1865. See Chapter V.
- ii. SARAH GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born August 6, 1794; married Willard Ainsworth; died October 24, 1866. See Family VI, this chapter.
- iii. GARDNER GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born December 5, 1796; married Elizabeth Fargo; died January (July?) 17, 1869. See Chapter VIII.
- iv. FANNY GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born June 19, 1799 according to Town Records and January 19 according to the Family Bible records. She may have died as a small child, because in 1815 another child was named Fanny Adeline.
- v. ELIZA GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born May 30, 1801; married William Fuller; died September 29, 1886; buried in Greenwood Cemetery.
- vi. AMANDA GREENE<sup>6</sup> (twin) was born July 19, 1803; married Nathaniel Bingham; died 1877. See Family IX, this chapter.
- vii. MIRANDA GREENE<sup>6</sup> (twin) was born July 19, 1803; married Martin Hastings on December 23, 1823. She probably had a daughter, AMANDA HASTINGS<sup>7</sup>, born September 20, 1824, as this name and birthdate are recorded in Heman Greene Bible.
- viii. NATHAN GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born May 30, 1806; married Mary Stevens; died January 10, 1882. See Chapter IX.
- ix. SUSAN GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born May 4, 1808; married Norman Dewey; died September 3, 1881; buried in Greenwood Cemetery. They had at least one child a daughter, FRANCES DEWEY<sup>7</sup>, who was born 1830; married Henry Greene; died 1879. See Chapter VIII, Family XXI.
- x. HENRY C. GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born December 6, 1810; married Hannah Larrabee, died 1896. See Chapter X.
- xi. ANSON DRAPER GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born September 16, 1812; married Phidelia Brewer; died March 30, 1903. See Chapter XIII.
- xii. FANNY ADELINE GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born February 10, 1815; may have married \_\_\_\_\_ Thompson.
- xiii. LUTHER ANNENIUS GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born February 4, 1817; married 1) Adelia Basford and 2) Sarah White; died January 28, 1899. See Chapter XVI.
- xiv. ALMIRA GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born June 22, 1819; married Worthington Williams in St. Albans on August 9, 1840.

FAMILY VI

SARAH GREENE<sup>6</sup> (Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>) was born in St. Albans on August 6, 1794. She was married in St. Albans on August 21, 1815 to Willard Ainsworth, son of Henry Ainsworth, born November 22, 1791 at Pomfret, Vermont. At the time of their marriage, Willard was living at Highgate, Vermont, following service as a sergeant in the War of 1812. In 1819 they moved to Cape Vincent, New York. Sarah died October 24, 1866 and is buried in Riverview Cemetery in Cape Vincent. Her husband died October 18, 1876. They had nine children.

- i. FANNY M. AINSWORTH<sup>7</sup> was born January 1817; married Augustus Carrier in 1838 (Detroit, Michigan).
- ii. MARY S. AINSWORTH<sup>7</sup> was born February 3, 1819; married Henry Esseltyn in 1843; died January 1892.
- iii. SIDNEY W. AINSWORTH<sup>7</sup> was born March 25, 1821; married Licett Gridley in 1841. Lived in Chicago.
- iv. ELIZA H. AINSWORTH<sup>7</sup> was born June 11, 1823; married Col. Byron Hance in 1844.
- v. HENRY G. AINSWORTH<sup>7</sup> was born August 30, 1825; married Frances Torrey; died in Lexington, Kentucky.
- vi. JUDAH H. AINSWORTH<sup>7</sup> was born September 10, 1827. See Family VII.
- vii. WILLARD AINSWORTH, JR.<sup>7</sup> was born March 6, 1830. See Family VIII.
- viii. CORYDEN AINSWORTH<sup>7</sup> was born in 1833 and died in 1834.
- ix. SARAH GERTRUDE AINSWORTH<sup>7</sup> was born November 28, 1836; married \_\_\_\_\_ Briggs; lived in Bloomington, Illinois; died 1859.

---

FAMILY VII

JUDAH H. AINSWORTH<sup>7</sup> (Sarah Greene<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born September 10, 1827 at Cape Vincent, New York. In 1852 he married Phebe Baird. He died April 12, 1872 and his wife in 1891. They had four children.

- i. IDA MARGARET AINSWORTH<sup>8</sup> was born 1854; died 1890.
- ii. GERTRUDE CATHERINE AINSWORTH<sup>8</sup> was born 1857; married \_\_\_\_\_ Duell and died soon after of smallpox.
- iii. FANNIE MARILLA AINSWORTH<sup>8</sup> was born 1860; married Henry Marks. One daughter.

1. EVELYN MARKS<sup>9</sup> married Karl Borland. One daughter.
  - 1) MARGARET BORLAND<sup>10</sup> married David Blodgett.  
Four children.
 

DAVID BLODGETT <sup>11</sup>	SARAH BLODGETT <sup>11</sup>
JOHN BLODGETT <sup>11</sup>	JAMES BLODGETT <sup>11</sup>
- iv. HELEN MINERVA AINSWORTH<sup>8</sup> was born December 23, 1863; married William Ford Lamson, D. D. S., in 1892. Dr. Lamson was born July 5, 1863 in Albany, New York. Helen died April, 1904 and William died December, 1917. They had one child.
  1. KATHARINE LAMSON<sup>9</sup> was born January 2, 1894 in Tacoma, Washington. On June 9, 1917 she was married to Edward Thomas Jones, who was born August 1, 1890. They have prepared eleven volumes on the genealogy of their combined family lines.<sup>130</sup> Much of this work is a "re-assembling of information done in the library." They have two children.
    - 1) CRANSTON EDWARD JONES<sup>10</sup> was born March 12, 1918. On December 24, 1949 he married Jean Campbell. He served for four years as a Lieutenant in the Navy. He is a graduate of Harvard, class of 1940. Presently, he is senior editor of Time magazine. Two children.
 

ABIGAIL AINSWORTH JONES<sup>11</sup> was born in Paris, March 16, 1952.

BAIRD CAMPBELL JONES<sup>11</sup> was born in New York City on February 3, 1955.
    - 2) AINSWORTH BRAYTON JONES<sup>10</sup> was born October 15, 1921. In World War II he served as a Pursuit Pilot and was killed when his plane was downed over Sicily on July 10, 1943.

---

#### FAMILY VIII

WILLARD AINSWORTH, JR.<sup>7</sup> (Sarah Greene<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born March 6, 1830 at Cape Vincent, New York. He married Mary Herrick of Clayton, New York. They had four children.

- i. NELLIE AINSWORTH<sup>8</sup> married McGraw. No living issue.
- ii. EVERET AINSWORTH<sup>8</sup>
- iii. ELTON AINSWORTH<sup>8</sup> has one daughter living in 1964.

iv. EMMA GERTRUDE AINSWORTH<sup>8</sup> was born November 1, 1863. On August 30, 1893 she was married to William Ring Gray, who was born March 12, 1861. They resided in Elizabeth, New Jersey. The grandmother of William Gray was Hannah Greene, an eighth generation descendant of John Greene of Warwick (Chapter III and Related Line Seven). Emma died December 15, 1910 and William on July 12, 1915.

1. JOSEPH HOWARD GRAY<sup>9</sup> was born September 30, 1893; married Madeline Willson of Roch Hall, Maryland. Two children.

1) JOSEPH HOWARD GRAY, JR.<sup>10</sup> was born December 15, 1928, married Mary L. Paris of Loudonville, New York. Two children.

JOSEPH PARIS GRAY and THOMAS NICHOLS GRAY

2) WILLSON BROOKE GRAY<sup>10</sup> was born December 16, 1931.

2. MARY AINSWORTH GRAY<sup>9</sup> was born November 21, 1895; married \_\_\_\_\_ Mann.

Note: More details on the Ainsworth branch of the family will be found in Ainsworth Genealogy, by Frances J. Parker, Boston: Printed for Compiler, 1894.

---

#### FAMILY IX

AMANDA GREENE<sup>6</sup> (Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>) was a twin who was born July 19, 1803. She married Nathaniel Bingham. She died 1877. They had at least two children.

i. WILLIAM BINGHAM<sup>7</sup> was born 1829. He married as his second wife, Lany Arnold (1833-1875). He died 1909. They had at least one child.

1. ELLA AMANDA BINGHAM<sup>8</sup> was born 1856; married in 1874 to Lewis Cass Truax, who was born 1852. They had at least two children.

1) LANIE B. TRUAX<sup>9</sup> was born in Ortonville, Michigan; married Fred F. Fead.

2) ANNE TRUAX<sup>9</sup> was born in Ortonville, Michigan; married Col. Clifton R. Norton.

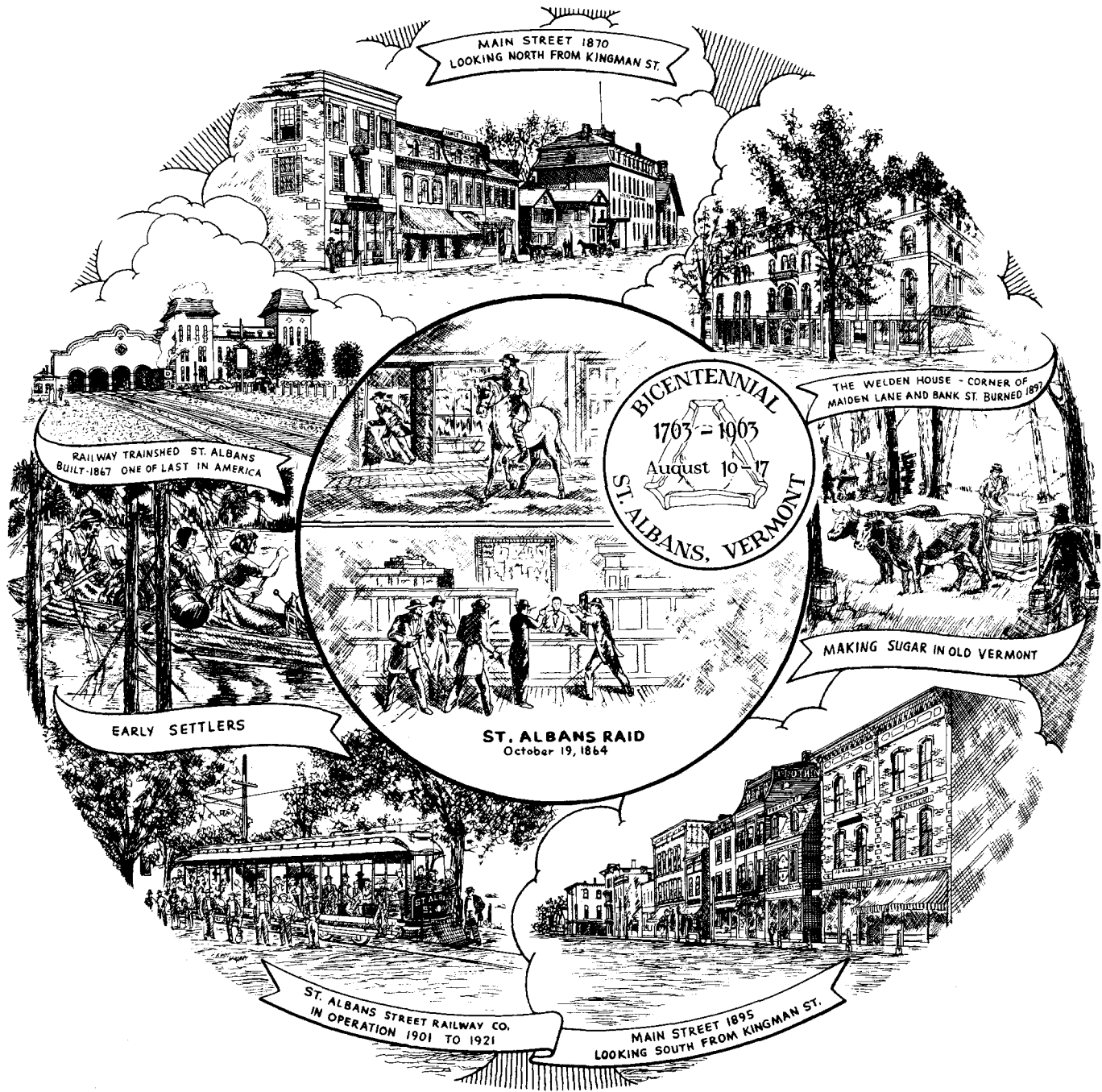
ii. CHARLOTTE GREENE BINGHAM<sup>7</sup> married Storm Slingerland. They had at least two children.

1. NELLIE B. VAN SLINGERLAND<sup>8</sup> of Ortonville, Michigan.

2. MARIE YOUNGHUSBAND SLINGERLAND<sup>8</sup> born in Grandon, Michigan; married T. G. Meals.







MAIN STREET 1870  
LOOKING NORTH FROM KINGMAN ST.

RAILWAY TRAINSHED ST. ALBANS  
BUILT 1867 ONE OF LAST IN AMERICA

EARLY SETTLERS

BICENTENNIAL  
1703 - 1903  
August 10-17  
ST. ALBANS, VERMONT

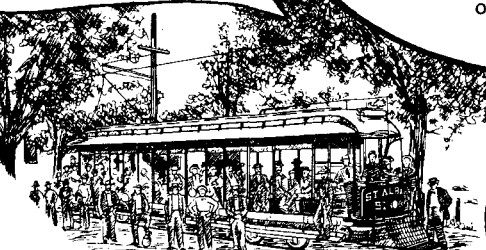


ST. ALBANS RAID  
October 19, 1864

THE WELDEN HOUSE - CORNER OF  
MAIDEN LANE AND BANK ST. BURNED 1897



MAKING SUGAR IN OLD VERMONT



ST. ALBANS STREET RAILWAY CO.  
IN OPERATION 1901 TO 1921



MAIN STREET 1895  
LOOKING SOUTH FROM KINGMAN ST.



HEMAN GREENE  
1792 - 1865

## Chapter V

### HEMAN GREENE

HEMAN GREENE<sup>6</sup> (Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) was born September 13, 1792. He was the eldest child of Nathan and Susan Greene. It has been claimed that he was the first white male child born in the town but some give this distinction to John B. Meigs. He was a colorful figure in the St. Albans of his time. A short biographical sketch has been recorded by Carleton:

Heman Greene was one of the earliest settlers in that section of the state and a man of considerable intelligence. He became a prominent factor in the affairs of the town. He was a Mason during the anti-masonry times and maintained his connection with the order during the entire time when it suffered so severely from persecution and served as high priest of the chapter in St. Albans.\* He was a zealous, faithful member and liberal contributor to the Methodist Episcopal Church of which he was for many years a deacon.<sup>505</sup>

The portrait of Heman Greene as shown in this book is a copy of one which hangs in the Masonic Hall in St. Albans, where Heman was master of the lodge for a number of years (1850-51-52-55-56). He joined the order on December 6, 1825.

His Family Bible has been preserved and currently is in the possession of Mrs. Vivian Greene Isham (see Family XVII). She also possesses instruments which he used in surveying. We are indebted to her for the following: Heman was very much interested in history, so much so that he named one of his children, Cyrus "King of Persia" Greene. He enjoyed music and conducted the first singing school in the area. For a time he was an engineer for the Central Vermont Railroad, and he did a considerable amount of surveying. During the War of 1812 he was listed as sergeant, St. Albans. He participated in the Battle of Plattsburgh, carrying a curious old iron-hilted sword. This sword became a cherished possession of his brother, Henry, and is believed to have been preserved by Henry's descendants.

\*To explain the anti-Masonry persecution I quote from Mussey: "From 1826 to 1836 the great political issue here was 'anti-Masonry.' A renegade York State Freemason disappeared, and the Freemasons were accused of murdering him. For ten years, denouncing the Freemasons was almost enough of itself to get you elected in Vermont; such papers as the Woodstock American Whig and Vermont Luminary and Equal Rights filled their columns with nothing else."

In "Sketches of Early Life in St. Albans," Mrs. Guy Barker wrote: "And who ever handled the drum-sticks so deftly or half so well as the Greenes?" She continues with an incident related to June training: "First Tuesday in June was the day fixed by the laws of the state for the annual inspection and the drill. June training... a venerable humbug... an admirable burlesque of everything military." I quote the account of this incident as given by Dutcher:

We had in St. Albans, some 49 years ago, something of a collision between the judicial and military authorities. The Franklin county court was in session on the first Tuesday in June, in the court-house, and Captain Heman Greene, with his company, were enacting June training upon the green in front. The presiding judge was annoyed with the music of the fifes and drums, and sent an officer to "order that captain to take his company elsewhere for the purpose of drilling." Captain Greene replied that he was not aware that a judge of the court possessed any authority to issue a military order; that himself and his men were engaged in the performance of duties required of them by the statute law of the state; that the public green was the place where the trainings had always been holden, and was, in fact, the only place where a company could be manoeuvred; that he would disturb the court as little as possible, but that the training must go on. The judge, on hearing Captain Greene's reply, fired up, and ordered the sheriff to arrest and bring him into court forthwith. The sheriff made known the mandate of the judge, whereupon Captain Greene ordered his men to fix bayonets. They were then drawn up at the court-house door, and left in charge of Lieutenant John Whittemore, who was ordered to enter and take possession of the court-room, in case the captain did not return at the end of five minutes. Captain Greene then, in full military tog, entered the court-house, and, without doffing the cocked-hat, stalked up to the judge's seat, and inquired what was wanted. The lawyers, officers and jurymen were greatly amused, and a suppressed titter ran over the court-room.

The judge, with a puzzled countenance, looked up from his notes, and, trying to assume an air of self possession, said, with an attempt at sternness: "What noise is that that I have been hearing?" Captain Greene replied that he could not tell what noise it was to which his Honor alluded. It might be the gabble of the lawyers; and, possibly, he might mean the fifing and drumming upon the green. The judge, then, with something like the appearance of the man who won the elephant in the raffle, said, "Let me hear no more of it." "Is that all?" said Captain Greene. Yes, that was all. He then returned to his company, and "June training" went forward with increased energy.

During the recess at noon, the affair at the court-house was freely discussed throughout the village, and in a manner not very complimentary to the judge. Some of the young merchants and

others presented Captain Greene with a quantity of powder, which they urged him to use freely during the afternoon training. When the company came together after the recess, the fifes and drums seemed possessed of an extra clamor of noise. There was firing, also, to an alarming extent--by files, by sections, by platoons and by the whole company. The training wound up toward sun-set with an uproarious sham-fight, when the men were ordered "to the right-about-face!" and dismissed. How the judge got along with his court that afternoon, I never knew; but at evening he said to Captain Greene that "he guessed he had been a little too fast, and that he wished the matter buried in oblivion."<sup>511</sup>

Heman was twenty years old in 1812 when he married Nellie Billings. She was born about 1791 and was the daughter of Enoch Billings of Hartford, Connecticut. According to record, he was married by his father, Nathan Greene, Justice of the Peace. Two years later (1814) he purchased 54 acres of land in lot No. 17 from Benjamin Swift, for which he paid six hundred dollars, his father taking the mortgage (discharged in 1846). In 1825 he purchased land from Luther Dutcher for \$150, which he sold to Amni Alford in 1833, at the same time purchasing a larger plot of ground (half of lot No. 10) from David Stevens. He took an \$800 mortgage for this purchase, which he discharged in 1841. (Land transactions after this date were not searched by authors.)<sup>520</sup>

Mrs. Isham stated that he had a large farm on Fairfax Road and that the first house was a log cabin but that later he built a house from bricks which he himself made. This house is still standing.

Heman and Nellie had a relatively long life together, with nine (possibly ten) children. Heman died November 25, 1865, at age 73, from consumption. Nellie lived an additional seven years, to November 1, 1872. Both are buried in Greenwood Cemetery in St. Albans. Births, marriages and deaths are recorded in the Heman Greene Family Bible, in the St. Albans Town Hall Records, and have been found in various other sources as well.

#### FAMILY X

i. HORACE OWEN GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born January 15, 1813. He married Lucretia Churchill (1818-78) on March 31, 1836. He probably was the "H.O. Greene" who served in Captain Conger's Company on the Northern Frontier, January to February, 1838. Later they moved to Milwaukee, Wisconsin. He died in 1887. There were at least two children.

1. SETH C. GREENE<sup>8</sup> died July 8, 1859 and is buried in Greenwood Cemetery, St. Albans.

2. SARAH LUCRETIA GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born in St. Albans; married Edgar H. Martin.

- ii. NATHAN WARE GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born October 20, 1815. He married Mary Brooks on June 5, 1844. In May of 1849 he joined the Masonic Order in St. Albans, along with his brother Horace. Nathan died in California. A marker in the Brooks Cemetery in St. Albans indicates one child.
1. ASAHEL B. GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born about 1846; died on January 15, 1848.
- iii. HEMAN ALLEN GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born January 25, 1818. He married Miranda Aldis Eaton on December 4, 1844. She was the daughter of Sabry and William Eaton, was born February 23, 1826 and died February 2, 1894 (buried at Highgate, Vermont). She followed the occupation of nurse for more than thirty years and was a member of the Baptist church. Heman died May 25, 1872. His tombstone bears the Masonic emblem. He had a large farm in Highgate, Vermont. Five children.
1. BYRON PEASLEY GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born July 22, 1847; married Amelia Olive Putnam; died July 11, 1917. See Chapter VII.
  2. ELEANOR LOUISE GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born February 27, 1849.
  3. SARAH AINSWORTH GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born February 23, 1851; married C. H. McCarroll on December 31, 1875.
  4. OWEN ALDIS GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born December 5, 1859; died April 22, 1929; did not marry.
  5. MINNIE M. GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born December 5, 1862; married Willis M. Morton on December 9, 1883. Marriage took place at the home of her brother, Byron, as her father had died in 1872. Vermont Gazetteer mentions a Minnie Greene who was a milliner for Mrs. Gilder in 1882.
- iv. ELIZABETH ANN GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born in St. Albans on July 23, 1820. She was married on June 7, 1843 to Julius Harrington Brooks of Franklin County, Vermont. He was son of Asahel and Polly Brooks and was born January 9, 1813 and died in 1891. Elizabeth died at the home of her son, Walter, of pneumonia, on May 3, 1896.
1. HOMER BROOKS<sup>8</sup>, was born March 29, 1844; married Emily Farwell; died September 28, 1914. See Family XI.
  2. FRANCES BROOKS<sup>8</sup> was born July 31, 1849; married William Spear; died April 19, 1871; no children.
  3. WALTER BROOKS<sup>8</sup> was born May 4, 1857.

- v. SARAH CAROLINE GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born at St. Albans, November 15, 1823. She was married on October 28, 1849 to George Augustus Ainsworth, nephew of Willard and Sarah (Greene) Ainsworth (see Chapter IV, Family VI). He was born September 17, 1823 at Cape Vincent, New York. They lived in Minneapolis, Minnesota. Three children.
1. ELEANOR HANNAH AINSWORTH<sup>8</sup> was born January 25, 1851; married on October 13, 1870 to William L. Tinker.
  2. GEORGE AUGUSTUS AINSWORTH<sup>8</sup> was born December 28, 1856; married in 1885 Sarah Adelaide Dearborn; lived in Minneapolis. Two children.
    - 1) HOWARD DEARBORN AINSWORTH<sup>9</sup> was born April 3, 1886.
    - 2) ALICE BRAINARD AINSWORTH<sup>9</sup> was born August 8, 1888.
  3. WILLIAM GREENE AINSWORTH<sup>8</sup> was born April 1, 1859 at Cape Vincent; married in 1885 Mary Lee Walden of Minneapolis. Two children.
    - 1) WALDEN LEE AINSWORTH<sup>9</sup> born November 10, 1886.
    - 2) GLADYS LEIGHTON AINSWORTH<sup>9</sup> born March 9, 1890.
- vi. FRANCES CORDELIA GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born September 30, 1827. She was married February 18, 1857 to Harvey Phelps. They lived at Highgate, Vermont.
- vii. CYRUS K. P. GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born April 17, 1830; married Elizabeth Watson; died January, 1893. See Chapter VI.
- viii. SANDFORD AZIO GREENE<sup>7</sup>, born September 1, 1833.
- ix. MARY DUTCHER GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Carleton 505 says "May W."), born March 12, 1837; married on October 22, 1861 to Porter Erastus Brainerd. Lived in St. Albans.
- x. JEWELL GREENE<sup>7</sup> This name was recorded as a child of Heman and Nellie Greene by Carleton<sup>505</sup> but no dates have been found to confirm this nor does the name appear in the Heman Greene Family Bible.

#### FAMILY XI

HOMER BROOKS<sup>8</sup> (Elizabeth Ann Greene<sup>7</sup>, Heman<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>) was born March 29, 1844 and died September 28, 1914. At age 44, on November 15, 1888, he married Emily S. Farwell of Lancaster, Massachusetts, who was born September 13, 1857 and died December 27, 1943. Six children.

- i. HOMER HARRINGTON BROOKS<sup>9</sup> was born in St. Albans, October 10, 1889 and died March 15, 1950 in Brooklyn, New York. On October 24, 1916 he married a distant cousin, Evelyn Mae Greene, daughter of Buel A. Greene (see Family LV, Chapter XVIII).
1. ANN CHITTENDEN BROOKS<sup>10</sup> was born July 28, 1918 at Brooklyn, New York. She married Edward Richard Carey, who was born June 5, 1923. Two children.
    - 1) SUSAN CAREY<sup>11</sup>
    - 2) JANE CAREY<sup>11</sup>
- ii. LEONARD PYCOTT BROOKS<sup>9</sup> was born September 14, 1892; died in Irona, New York, March 7, 1893, of spinal meningitis.
- iii. GLADYS BROOKS<sup>9</sup> was born December 30, 1893 at Irona, New York. She did not marry. She died instantly in a car accident, October, 1963.
- iv. THEODORE FARWELL BROOKS<sup>9</sup> was born August 2, 1896 in Irona. On October 5, 1935 he married Evelyn Gertrude Fairbanks of Littleton, New Hampshire. No children.
- v. FRANCIS ADAMS BROOKS<sup>9</sup> was born February 22, 1898 in Irona. He married Phyllis Fox of Worcester, Massachusetts, who was born June 28, 1904. They lived in Bryantville, Massachusetts. Four children.
1. BEVERLY MAY BROOKS<sup>10</sup> was born June 20, 1928; married Benjamin Conant; two children.
  2. JOHN HOMER BROOKS<sup>10</sup> was born January 13, 1931; married Marilyn \_\_\_\_\_; three children.
  3. FRANCIS ADAMS BROOKS, JR.<sup>10</sup> was born June 11, 1932; married Isabel \_\_\_\_\_; two children.
  4. PHILIP NEVERS BROOKS<sup>10</sup> was born March 21, 1934; married Jane \_\_\_\_\_; three children.
- vi. LAWRENCE REID BROOKS<sup>9</sup> was born October 11, 1900; married Mabel A. Blake, who was born August 30, 1899; two children.
1. PATRICIA BROOKS<sup>10</sup> was born December 25, 1922; married Robert D. Earle of St. Albans; four children.
    - 1) VIRGINIA LESLIE EARLE<sup>11</sup> was born June 2, 1946.
    - 2) CYNTHIA BROOKS EARLE<sup>11</sup> was born July 11, 1949.
    - 3) ROBIN NEWTON EARLE<sup>11</sup> was born March 18, 1954.
    - 4) ANDREW EARLE<sup>11</sup> was born January 3, 1964.
  2. VIRGINIA FARWELL BROOKS<sup>10</sup> was born June 2, 1924; married James A. Bliss; lives in Austin, Texas; two children.
    - 1) CRAIG ROBERT BLISS<sup>11</sup> was born July 17, 1949.
    - 2) JAMES ABNER BLISS<sup>11</sup> was born February 4, 1951.



## Chapter VI

### CYRUS K. P. GREENE

CYRUS K. P. (King of Persia) GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Heman<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born April 17, 1830 at St. Albans. He learned the trade of carpenter, sawyer, and millright. He spent his entire life in St. Albans, where he was engaged in the operation of a sawmill. He was a skillful musician and member of the St. Albans Second Brigade Band, a bugler in the First Vermont Cavalry in the Civil War. For eighteen months he was under the command of Colonel Holiday and was the first man to discover the body of Colonel Holiday after his suicide. He was a member of the A. R. Hurlburt Post G. A. R. and a Democrat. On January 25, 1852 he married Elizabeth Watson, sister of Edward Watson, who married Fanny Maria Greene. In 1882 he lived on Route 35, outside the St. Albans Corporation. He died of heart failure on January 20 (23?), 1893. There were six children.

#### FAMILY XII

- i. BERTHA GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born June 3, 1854; married William Hickok; died June 15, 1922. See Family XIII, this chapter.
- ii. NELLIE ELIZABETH GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born November 1, 1857 in St. Albans; married in St. Albans on July 10, 1877 to E. Barlow Jewell of Dowagiac, Michigan; two children.
  1. ORISSA JEWELL<sup>9</sup> married Leon Shaffstahl.
  2. RAYMOND JEWELL<sup>9</sup>
- iii. WILLIAM HENRY GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born August 22, 1859; married Helen Young. See Family XIV, this chapter.
- iv. KATE ESTELLE GREENE<sup>8</sup> (also called Kittie Rose) married George Rhoades. See Family XV, this chapter.
- v. CHANNING BENEDICT GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born October 10, 1865; married Frances Thorne. See Family XVI, this chapter.
- vi. CYRUS PORTER GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born March 6, 1869; married Gertrude Fadden. See Family XVII, this chapter.

#### FAMILY XIII

BERTHA GREENE<sup>8</sup> (Cyrus K.P.<sup>7</sup>, Heman<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>) was born in St. Albans on June 3, 1854. January 2, 1873 she was married to William Nason Hickok of St. Albans, born 1854, son of William, Sr., and Sarah A. Hickok. Bertha died June 15, 1922 and William on September 18, 1924. Both are buried in St. Albans Bay Cemetery. They had eight children, three of whom died under five years of age (Cyrus W., George M., and Ruby B.). The other five were:

- i. MABEL HICKOK<sup>9</sup> married George L. Anderson of St. Albans. Two children.
  1. BERTHA ANDERSON<sup>10</sup> married Woodin (Woodruff?). One daughter, ELVIRA, who married George Horton, a Captain of the National Guard in St. Albans.
  2. ZENA ANDERSON<sup>10</sup>
- ii. ADAH HICKOK<sup>9</sup> did not marry.
- iii. CHARLES ARTHUR HICKOK<sup>9</sup> was born April 4, 1883 at St. Albans. On June 25, 1908 he married Ethel Louise Shilvoc, who was born on February 27, 1882 and died October 22, 1940. Charles died June 4, 1955. They had two children.
  1. WILLIAM WORTHINGTON HICKOK<sup>10</sup> was born April 23, 1909 at St. Albans. On June 10, 1939 he married Gertrude Elizabeth Mitchell. No children.
  2. CHARLES HICKOK<sup>10</sup> married Janet Collins.
- iv. CYRUS VICTOR HICKOK<sup>9</sup> married 1) Mary Donahue and 2) Ella \_\_\_\_\_. No children.
- v. ELIZABETH HICKOK<sup>9</sup> married Harlam Cantell.

---

#### FAMILY XIV

WILLIAM HENRY GREENE<sup>8</sup> (Cyrus K.P.<sup>7</sup>, Heman<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>) was born at St. Albans on August 22, 1859. He was a carpenter and lived in St. Albans and in Worcester, Massachusetts. On November 26, 1879 he married Helen (Nellie) Young, who was born about 1860, daughter of Louis and Nancy Young. She died of blood poisoning May 31, 1889. On December 23, 1894 William took for his second wife Emma Benedict (McDonald?). Three children were born of the first marriage and one of the second.

- i. MARY ELIZABETH GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born August 30, 1880; married to Louis Longe; four children.
  1. CECIL LONGE<sup>10</sup>
  2. LEONARD LONGE<sup>10</sup>
  3. MERTON LONGE<sup>10</sup>
  4. NAOMI LONGE<sup>10</sup>

- ii. GRACE IRENE GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born in 1883. She was married to  
 1) William Wernecke of Schenectady, New York, and 2) to William Reilly (in 1929). She died November 5, 1947 and her husband also died that same year. Four children, all by first marriage.
1. RUTH ELIZABETH WERNECKE<sup>10</sup> married Jay Donald Wark in April, 1931, from whom she was divorced about 1945. She married Coburn Dorland Hollister in 1957. No children.
  2. DOROTHY ELSIE WERNECKE<sup>10</sup> was born 1909; died 1926; no children.
  3. HELEN WILHELMINA WERNECKE<sup>10</sup> was born April 21, 1911; died June 19, 1960; married George William Nevin on Jan. 20, 1937, from whom she was divorced on October 5, 1950. On May 18, 1952 she married John Carleton Cook. She had five children by her first marriage.
    - 1) ANN IRENE NEVIN<sup>11</sup> was born November 6, 1937; married on December 29, 1956 to J. D. Egner; four children.
      - JOHN DAVID EGNER, JR.<sup>12</sup> was born June 30, 1957.
      - JONATHAN McLEAN EGNER<sup>12</sup> was born Dec. 22, 1959.
      - RUTH ANN EGNER<sup>12</sup> was born May 10, 1961.
      - ROSEMARIE EGNER<sup>12</sup> was born November, 1962.
    - 2) NANCY SULLIVAN NEVIN<sup>11</sup> was born December 12, 1938; married Donald Hill, June, 1958, from whom she was divorced May, 1959; married September, 1960 to Arnold Brileya; two children. In 1964 they lived in Shoreham, Vt.
      - HOLLY JO HILL BRILEYA<sup>12</sup> was born Sept. 29, 1959.
      - JUDITH ANN BRILEYA<sup>12</sup> was born July 12, 1962.
    - 3) GEORGIA RUTH NEVIN<sup>11</sup> was born June 28, 1940; married October, 1958 to Raymond Scott Lee; no children. In 1964 lived in Massachusetts.
    - 4) JOHN MICHAEL NEVIN<sup>11</sup> was born September 2, 1941.
    - 5) DOROTHY DEANE NEVIN<sup>11</sup> was born November 20, 1946. In 1964 lived in Massachusetts.
- iii. THEO M. GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born November 2, 1886. She was married in 1905 to Dr. Abbott J. Fuller. They had one son.
1. CLEMENT JAMES FULLER<sup>10</sup> was born July 28, 1906; married Gladwyne B. Curtis on November 3, 1932; three children.
    - 1) MARY ANNE FULLER<sup>11</sup> was born March 29, 1934; married on September 6, 1954 to Murray Knapp; three children.
      - MARK FULLER KNAPP<sup>12</sup> was born June 2, 1955.
      - DALE LEIGH KNAPP<sup>12</sup> was born April 7, 1958.
      - KENT ABBOTT KNAPP<sup>12</sup> was born October 10, 1963.
    - 2) THEO JEANNETTE FULLER<sup>11</sup> was born June 27, 1935; married on April 12, 1957 to Douglas Merrick Cook.

Two children.

KANDICE ANN COOK<sup>12</sup> was born April 17, 1958.

HELEN CURTIS COOK<sup>12</sup> was born July 9, 1962.

3) BARBARA ESTELLE FULLER<sup>11</sup> was born August 24, 1937.

iv. ELIZABETH GREENE<sup>9</sup> married Sewell Hovey of Brattleboro, Vermont.

---

FAMILY XV

KATE (Kittie) ESTELLE GREENE<sup>8</sup> (Cyrus K. P.<sup>7</sup>, Heman<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>) was married on September 20, 1887 to George Victor Stanley Rhoades, who was in the insurance business in Manchester, New Hampshire. They had one daughter.

i. LELAND ELIZABETH RHOADES<sup>9</sup> was born October 3, 1894; married to Walter Henry Chaffee, who was born April 27, 1892, and died January 19, 1961. He was employed by the Canadian Railroad for 42 years, retiring in 1957. Three children.

1. JACQUELYN ELIZABETH CHAFFEE<sup>10</sup> was born March 19, 1916; married on November 5, 1949 to Malcolm George Simons, who was born August 17, 1916. Three children.

1) KATHRYN ELIZABETH SIMONS<sup>11</sup> was born Oct. 15, 1950.

2) MARILEE ANN SIMONS<sup>11</sup> (twin) was born Sept. 7, 1955.

3) MELANIE JANE SIMONS<sup>11</sup> (twin) was born Sept. 7, 1955; died September 7, 1955.

2. WALTER RHOADES CHAFFEE<sup>10</sup> was born December 20, 1922; married on May 9, 1943, Charity Ann Hill, who was born Aug. 12, 1916. Walter was a graduate of Michigan State University and a teacher at California Polytechnic College. Four children.

1) LEE ALICE CHAFFEE<sup>11</sup> was born October 1, 1945.

2) CHARITY ANN CHAFFEE<sup>11</sup> was born May 24, 1948.

3) KENN RHOADES CHAFFEE<sup>11</sup> was born August 11, 1953.

4) BLAKE HILL CHAFFEE<sup>11</sup> was born November 1, 1956.

3. PAUL STANLEY CHAFFEE<sup>10</sup> was born January 23, 1928; D. V. M. from Michigan State University; married June 16, 1945 Peggy Lou La France, who was born Oct. 4, 1927; four children.

1) DAVID PAUL CHAFFEE<sup>11</sup> was born April 17, 1950.

2) DANIEL PAGGET CHAFFEE<sup>11</sup> was born June 30, 1952.

3) RICHARD POPE CHAFFEE<sup>11</sup> was born August 14, 1953.

4) DENISE JACQUELYN CHAFFEE<sup>11</sup> was born Dec. 1, 1958.

---

FAMILY XVI

CHANNING BENEDICT GREENE<sup>8</sup> (Cyrus K. P.<sup>7</sup>, Heman<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>) was

born in St. Albans, October 10, 1865. On October 9, 1888 he married Frances H. Thorne, daughter of Thomas and Ellen (Morris) Thorne, who was born in South Wales. At the time of his marriage Channing was listed as a carpenter. For a time he had a machine shop with F. H. Blanchard at Morrisville, Vermont, and later he became associated with Morrisville Foundry. A descendant states, "He was as interested in iron as Cyrus Porter Greene was in wood." He was a member of the Mt. Vernon Masonic Lodge, and a Democrat. He had four children.

i. MORRIS CHANNING GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born October 13, 1890 in St. Albans. On October 13, 1915 he married Diadama Flandreau. They lived in Morrisville, Vermont. Morris died at Burlington, Vermont, on July 10, 1951. Three children.

1. FREDERIC MORRIS GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born February 2, 1917 at Morrisville, Vermont. Two sons.  
1) CHANNING MORRIS GREENE<sup>11</sup> was born July 15, 1960.  
2) THURLOW WINTHROP GREENE<sup>11</sup> was born July 14, 1963.

2. GEORGINA FRANCES GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born May 15, 1920 at Morrisville; married John Noel Hurd; lived in Cleveland, Ohio.

3. MARY THORNE GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born October 21, 1923 at Morrisville. She married Dr. Harry Lighthall, a professor at the University of Vermont. One daughter.

1) ANNA LOUISE LIGHTHALL<sup>11</sup> was born May 11, 1963 at Burlington, Vermont.

ii. NORA GREENE<sup>9</sup> married 1) Harold Ober and 2) George R. Hersey; no children. Her ability in handicrafts has been recognized by Allen H. Eaton in his book, Handicrafts of New England<sup>512</sup> in which he commends her good designs and unusual sense of color, as exhibited in the hooked rugs and crewelwork which she has done.

iii. RUTH FRANCES GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born in Morrisville, Vermont, on May 22, 1894; married September 18, 1919 to Willis Perry Mould at St. Albans. He was born at Keeseville, New York, August 8, 1892 and died at Burlington, Vermont, December 3, 1961. For a time they lived in Williamstown, Vermont, but in 1963 Mrs. Mould was living in Morrisville. Like her sister, Nora, she has received recognition of her ability as a decorator, as recorded in Eaton's book.<sup>512</sup> She is also a portrait painter. She has two sons.

1. CHANNING BENNETT MOULD<sup>10</sup> was born March 7, 1921 at Port Henry, New York; married in Mexico City, July 10, 1943 to Marion Field; two children.

1) DEAN KITTREDGE MOULD<sup>11</sup> was born in 1954 in Nashua, New Hampshire.

2) CHANNING BUSHNELL MOULD<sup>11</sup> was born in 1956 in Nashua, New Hampshire.

2. DEAN WILLIS MOULD<sup>10</sup> was born May 12, 1930 at Johnson, Vermont; died May 17, 1930.
- iv. PORTER CLAUD GREENE<sup>9</sup> was living at Keystone College, LaPlume, Pennsylvania, in 1963.
- 

#### FAMILY XVII

CYRUS PORTER GREENE<sup>8</sup> (Cyrus K. P.<sup>7</sup>, Heman<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>) was born in St. Albans, March 6, 1869. He was a pattern-maker in the employ of the Central Vermont Railroad. He married Gertrude Fadden of Clarenceville, P.Q., Canada. Some years after their marriage, the family moved to Morrisville, Vermont. He died there but is buried in Greenwood Cemetery, St. Albans. There were two children, one of whom died before she was six years of age (Leland E.).

- i. VIVIAN GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born in St. Albans on December 8, 1892. She moved with her family to Morrisville when she was about twelve years old. She became a nurse and was in charge of the hospital in Morrisville for a number of years. On March 20, 1912, at Johnson, Vermont, she was married to Frank Spencer Isham, son of Henry and Emma (Prouty) Isham. Frank died January 29, 1919. In 1964 Vivian was living in St. Albans, Vermont. The Heman Greene<sup>6</sup> Family Bible and some of his surveying instruments are in her possession. Church affiliation is Universalist. One son.

1. FRANK SPENCER ISHAM, JR.<sup>10</sup> was born September 2, 1914 in Concord, New Hampshire. He married Thelma Boomhover, who is a nurse by profession. The couple maintain a nursing home in St. Albans. In 1962 Frank was serving as Lt. Col., U.S. Property and Fiscal Office, Camp Johnson, Vermont. They have three children.

- 1) SPENCER GREENE ISHAM<sup>11</sup> was born October 29, 1942. He attended Sir George Winston College in Montreal.
- 2) BRETTON HART ISHAM<sup>11</sup> was born April 16, 1946.
- 3) MARK WALES ISHAM<sup>11</sup> was born March 5, 1954.

## Chapter VII

### BYRON PEASLEY GREENE

BYRON PEASLEY GREENE<sup>8</sup> (Heman Allen<sup>7</sup>, Heman<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>) was born in Highgate on July 22, 1847. As his father was not well, Byron assisted him on the farm.

Byron's son, Heman Clark, relates that at the time of the Civil War, Byron Peasley was about fourteen years old. He tried to enlist, but he was small for his age and was told, "Ah, go home and help your mother." On the day of the St. Albans Raid, Byron and his father had driven into St. Albans from Highgate to obtain provisions. Byron was then about seventeen. Father and son were both in a wagon on Main Street. Men came over to them with long knives and cut the harnesses from their span of small black horses, removing the horses from the wagon. Men came out of the bank and gave money to the men who had taken their horses. They rode away. However, the horses were recovered several days later. (This is the tale as related by descendants. It is not mentioned in any of the articles the authors have seen related to the St. Albans Raid.)

Byron learned the trade of carpenter as a fairly young man. A relative remembers that he wore a beard. He was a Baptist. On December 17, 1877 he married Amelia Olive Putnam. She was born in Cambridge on July 2, 1854. He built a house on Orchard Street in St. Albans, where they lived until the death of each. Byron died June 11, 1917 and Amelia on October 30, 1939. Both are buried in Greenwood Cemetery, St. Albans. They had four children.

#### FAMILY XVIII

i. ETHEL HORTENSE GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born December 17, 1878. She graduated from St. Albans High School, in 1898. On June 4, 1902 she was married in St. Albans to West Marlow Pierce, who was born in St. Albans on August 25, 1875. She died October 24, 1918 and her husband on November 22, 1941. They had five children.

1. WESTLEY GREENE PIERCE<sup>10</sup> was born February 28, 1903.

2. MARSHALL ALBEE PIERCE<sup>10</sup> was born November 10, 1905 at St. Albans. He married on August 6, 1932, Ruth B. Bugbee, who was born October 6, 1904. They had one child.

1) LYNN MARSHA PIERCE<sup>11</sup> was born January 13, 1937. On June 25, 1960 she was married to Dr. Jay Marshall Hughes, who was born July 9, 1932. They had one child.

DAVID MARSHALL HUGHES<sup>12</sup> was born Dec. 19, 1963.

3. CASSIUS HEMAN PIERCE<sup>10</sup> was born February 11, 1907.

4. MARLOW BYRON PIERCE<sup>10</sup> was born May 11, 1908.

5. CARROLL PUTNAM PIERCE<sup>10</sup> was born March 27, 1917.

ii. IDA ELEANOR GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born September 21, 1881; married Charles Page; died May 26, 1933. See Family XIX, this chapter.

iii. BYRON PUTNAM GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born November 16, 1885 at St. Albans. He married 1) Lillian Menard in 1909 (by whom he had one daughter, Edith Wiley), and 2) Ethel Howard on December 31, 1913. Ethel was born September 4, 1891 and was of Milton, Vermont. Before his marriage Byron was proprietor of a fish market. Then he worked as a carpenter for the railroad. Following a strike, he became associated with the Wirthmore Grain Company for twenty years. He became very much interested in poultry. For 37 years he served as Superintendent of Poultry at the Champlain Valley Exposition. He was a Baptist. He died July 2, 1960 and is buried in Greenwood Cemetery. There were five children by the second marriage.

1. EDITH GREENE<sup>10</sup> (daughter of Byron and Lillian) was born on May 29, 1909 at Fairfax, Vermont. She was married on Dec. 9, 1954 to Raymond Edward Wiley, who was born in St. Albans on July 4, 1893. No children.

2. HOWARD BYRON GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born September 15, 1914; married Ella Boisvert on June 20, 1936; two children.

1) STANLEY DAVID GREENE<sup>11</sup> (twin) was born August 21, 1937; married Esther Sweeney on March 26, 1959; no children.

2) SYLVIA DAWN GREENE<sup>11</sup> (twin) was born August 21, 1937; married on February 15, 1958 to Robert Reynolds Wood; two children.

GREGORY HOWARD WOOD<sup>12</sup> born Nov. 23, 1959.

MARY ALICE WOOD<sup>12</sup> was born May 29, 1961.

3. MAURICE RUSSELL GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born November 16, 1915; married Hortense Boisvert on September 6, 1938. She died January 17, 1964. Two children.

1) RUSSELL PAUL GREENE<sup>11</sup> was born November 1, 1939; married Judith Wood on April 21, 1961; one child.

MARC STEPHEN GREENE<sup>12</sup> was born Feb. 4, 1962.

2) RICHARD HOWARD GREENE<sup>11</sup> was born June 10, 1944.

4. WENDELL KENNETH GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born November 7, 1917; died in 1919; buried in Greenwood Cemetery, St. Albans.

5. OLIVE ETHEL GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born December 21, 1920; married Edric A. Loomis; three children.



- 1) FERN ELLEN LOOMIS<sup>11</sup> was born June 1, 1943; married to Douglas Townshend on June 15, 1963; one child.  
    - SCOTT DOUGLAS TOWNSHEND<sup>12</sup> born Feb. 1, 1964.
  - 2) EDRIC RAYMOND LOOMIS<sup>11</sup> was born Sept. 16, 1944.
  - 3) KEVIN BYRON LOOMIS<sup>11</sup> was born October 24, 1954.
6. MADELINE RUTH GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born in 1922; died in 1924.
- iv. HEMAN CLARK GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born November 15, 1893. He married Hannah Beryl Blake on December 27, 1916. She was born at Milton, Vermont on November 14, 1894, daughter of William C. and Bertha E. Blake. The following year (October, 1917) he left St. Albans to take a position in Lowell, Massachusetts. Beryl died on September 28, 1956 and is buried in Greenwood Cemetery. On October 19, 1957 Heman married Mrs. Helen White Higley of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. Heman died on November 21, 1963 at Pittsfield and is buried in Greenwood Cemetery, St. Albans. He had one son, by his first wife.
1. HEMAN CARLTON GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born November 21, 1919 at Lowell, Massachusetts; married Althea G. Davis; three children.
    - 1) NANCY E. GREENE<sup>11</sup> was born March 18, 1947.
    - 2) MARILYN D. GREENE<sup>11</sup> was born November 8, 1948.
    - 3) RICHARD D. GREENE<sup>11</sup> was born August 12, 1951.

---

#### FAMILY XIX

IDA ELEANOR GREENE<sup>9</sup> (Byron Peasley<sup>8</sup>, Heman<sup>7</sup>, Heman<sup>6</sup>) was born September 21, 1881. She was married in St. Albans on June 26, 1901 to Charles Loche Page, who was born March 17, 1870 in Portland, Oregon. They lived in Tarrytown, New York, and Milwaukee, Wisconsin. She died in West Allis, Wisconsin, on May 26, 1933. Her husband died June 26, 1956. There were three children.

- i. IDA MILLICENT PAGE<sup>10</sup> was born April 2, 1902 at Tarrytown, New York. On July 6, 1929 she was married to John C. Doerfer, who was born November 30, 1904. Two children.
  1. JOHN PAGE DOERFER<sup>11</sup> was born October 26, 1937; married Mary Fryer on August 19, 1961; one son.
    - 1) JOHN MARK DOERFER<sup>12</sup> was born January 19, 1964.
  2. GORDON LEE DOERFER<sup>11</sup> was born September 11, 1939; married Jane O'Day on August 26, 1962.
- ii. HAROLD GREENE PAGE<sup>10</sup> was born June 8, 1903; married Bertha Beeckler; died May, 1959. Three children.
  1. JANET PAGE<sup>11</sup>
  2. CAROL PAGE<sup>11</sup>

3. CHARLES PAGE<sup>11</sup> was born December 22, 1932 at West Allis, Wisconsin. On April 19, 1954 he married Frances Mary Giganti, who was born July 10, 1937 in Milwaukee, Wisc. Four children.

1) LYNN ANN PAGE<sup>12</sup> was born November 30, 1955 in Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

2) KATHLEEN MARIE PAGE<sup>12</sup> was born March 13, 1957 in Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

3) GREGORY HAROLD PAGE<sup>12</sup> was born October 13, 1959 in Antigo, Wisconsin.

4) PATRICIA SUE PAGE<sup>12</sup> was born September 27, 1960 in Antigo, Wisconsin.

iii. GEORGE BYRON PAGE<sup>10</sup> was born July 30, 1904; died September 14, 1940; married Lucy Duffek. One son.

1. THOMAS PAGE<sup>11</sup> was born in 1935.



ST. ALBANS BAY 1905

## Chapter VIII

### GARDNER GREENE

GARDNER GREENE<sup>6</sup> (Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>) was born in St. Albans on December 5, 1796. On December 30, 1821 he married Elizabeth Fargo, who was born October 28, 1793 and died November 30, 1879. He was a farmer in St. Sebastian, Quebec. He died January 17, 1869 in Brockville, Canada.

Although this chapter contains little more than the names and birthdates of his eight children, it should not be concluded that this represents all of the information available. Those interested could, I believe, secure additional facts from a study of the records in the St. Albans Town Hall and possibly those in St. Sebastian and Brockville, Canada.

#### FAMILY XX

- i. ALMIRA GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born September 17, 1822; married Edward Sawyer; died July 27, 1902.
- ii. AMANDA GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born Nov. 11, 1823; died July 23, 1890.
- iii. HEMAN GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born February 9, 1826.
- iv. HENRY GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born December 13, 1827. See Family XXI, this chapter.
- v. SUSAN N. GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born May 20, 1830; died July, 1903.
- vi. SARAH ABBA GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born July 30, 1832; died Oct. 27, 1905.
- vii. NANCY SALVINA GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born December 25, 1834; died on December 27, 1909; married Joseph P. Shufelt.
- viii. MARION GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born May 30, 1837; died June 12, 1894.

---

#### FAMILY XXI

HENRY GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Gardner<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born at Clarenceville, Quebec, on December 13, 1827. He received his education in Canadian schools and learned the trade of tanner. In 1860 he removed to Burlington, Vermont, where he engaged for many years in the tanning and manufacturing of leather. According to Cutter,<sup>508</sup> he held various positions of trust and honor in public and private life. He was a vice-president of the Burlington Savings Bank, a trustee and president of the board of the Mary Fletcher Hospital, and a member of the advisory board of the Home for Destitute Children. His advice frequently

was sought in ascertaining land values as his knowledge in this area was exceptional. He never accepted public office, except that as lister. He was a staunch Republican, and a member of the Unitarian church. On April 30, 1850 he married Frances Dewey, who was born in St. Albans in 1830, a daughter of Norman and Susan (Greene) Dewey (see Chapter IV, Family V). Frances died in 1879. They had three children.

- i. WILLARD EDWARD GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born at St. Albans, July 28, 1852. He removed to Burlington with his parents when he was eight years old and attended public schools there. At eighteen, he entered the employ of Wells-Richardson Company, wholesale druggists. In 1884 he became a partner in the wholesale drug firm of Higgins, Greene and Hyde, of Rutland, Vermont. In 1903 he founded his own firm. He also served as vice-president of the National Paper Tube and Box Company, and vice-president of the Burlington Commercial Club. He was a member of the Sons of the American Revolution (no. 2804). Like his father, he was a Republican and a member of the Unitarian Church. He married on September 15, 1875, Mary Ophelia Woods, daughter of Edwin and Martha (Palmer) Woods, of Lowell, Vermont. One son.
  1. HARRY HENDERSON GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born June 2, 1876; graduated from Harvard University in class of 1900; died May, 1904.
- ii. FRANCES MARION GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born July 27, 1853; married Truman P. Fuller.
- iii. IDA EMELINE GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born June 11, 1858; married Walter G. Blake.

## Chapter IX

### NATHAN G. GREENE

NATHAN G. GREENE<sup>6</sup> (Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>) was born May 30, 1806, according to records in St. Albans Town Hall. On March 26, 1829 he married Mary Stevens, in St. Albans. They had four (perhaps more) children. Mary died January 10, 1876, at age 68. A few years later (March 20, 1878), at age 72, Nathan married Mrs. Jane C. Lockwood, of Burlington. He died January 10, 1882 of a kidney complaint and was buried in St. Albans Bay Cemetery.

FAMILY XXII (children of whom we have a record)

- i. ABBY GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born about 1837. She married Cornelius Stilphen on September 2, 1859. There are many persons by the name of Stilphen recorded in St. Albans records and newspaper clippings so that those interested in this branch of the family should be able to fill out this line of descent to the present day.
- ii. WARREN WILLIAM GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born about 1841. See Family XXIII, this chapter.
- iii. SUSAN (TUNEE) GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born about 1844. She married on January 17, 1867, Ephram L. Robson (born about 1837). She died February 1, 1896. About a month later (March 12, 1896) her husband Ephram was killed instantly when struck by a train at Hurley Crossing. He was driving the village snow plow and had a heavy cap pulled down over his ears as protection against wind and driving snow, so that he did not see or hear the train. Both are buried in St. Albans Bay Cemetery. There were no children.
- iv. ALBERT A. GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born in 1845; died of pleuropneumonia on January 31, 1909; buried in St. Albans Bay Cemetery; did not marry.

---

### FAMILY XXIII

WARREN WILLIAM GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Nathan G.<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born in Canada about 1841. On February 25, 1867 he married in St. Albans Betsey Alma Brooks, daughter of Smith A. and Alma Brooks. She was born about 1849 and died June 20, 1889. He died March 20, 1903. Both are buried in St. Albans Bay Cemetery. At the time of his marriage, Warren was recorded as

a carriage maker. He had a wheelright shop near the tannery of Christopher Dutcher. He served as a private in the Civil War. The following newspaper clipping (date and publisher not known) probably refers to this man.

Warren Greene drove up from the Bay Wednesday and left his valuable four years-old mare hitched in front of Clark and Hatch's. She got her foot into one of the open drains put in by the village and broke her left leg. She laid on the sidewalk for a long time, intercepting travel and no one seemed to know what to do. Finally, Mr. Fred Collins was told by Mr. Greene that he might have the horse for nothing and he will try to cure the broken limb, and save the animal. The question of liability is doubtful, inasmuch as the village has prohibited hitching posts and it is a question whether any direct negligence has been shown on the part of the authorities. We hope that the village, if it is responsible, will pay Mr. Greene promptly and will attend to the other drains of the same sort, which demand attention.

Children of whom we have a record:

- i. CORIDOW B. GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born June 24, 1868.
- ii. FREDERICKE F. GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born August 27, 1875; married on February 27, 1895, Gussie M. Boynton of St. Albans. At one time he worked as a baggage master, but at the time of his death he was listed as a carpenter. He was then living in Montpelier, Vermont. He dropped dead in a local doctor's office on June 10 (16), 1917, the cause reported to have been acute indigestion. He is buried in St. Albans Bay Cemetery. Children included:
  1. \_\_\_\_\_ GREENE<sup>9</sup>, born August 19, 1895.
  2. KENNETH P. GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born October 6, 1896; married Clara L. Higgins, daughter of Weston E. Higgins. He was a Baptist. He served with Company B, First Vermont Infantry, National Guard.
  3. \_\_\_\_\_ GREENE<sup>9</sup>, was born May 5, 1898.
  4. PHILIP ARTHUR GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born October 19, 1902. I am not sure that he was the son of Fredericke F. and Gussie Greene but this is where the record seems to fit.
- iii. WILLIE H. GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born March 1, 1883, at St. Albans Bay.



FAMILY OF HENRY COLLAMER GREENE

Date of this picture is presumed to be before 1871. Inset may be Henry's first wife, Hanna Larrabee, who died July 13, 1855, or his second wife, Roby Cisco, to whom several of the children were devoted. The children are lined up chronologically in the picture. The back row, from left to right, beginning with the eldest: Orlando R., William H., Luther O., Lester B., Sidney T., George H., Marcus D., and Loren T. The daughters are arranged with the eldest on the right, then in descending order from right to left: Almira L. (Watson), Olive A. (Laraway), Amanda (Anners) and Maria A. (Sexton).

(Photograph and explanation courtesy Abbott L. Cummings)





DEATH OF HENRY C. GREENE  
(Newspaper clipping - 1896 - source unknown)

Judge Henry C. Greene died at his home on South Main Street at three o'clock Friday morning, after an illness of several weeks caused by the weakness of old age. The funeral was held from his home on South Main Street Sunday afternoon at two o'clock. Reverend Andrew Gillison officiated and a quartette, composed of Professor Sisson, H. W. Deming, L. L. C. Best, and James W. Gilson, sang. Deacon H. E. Bentley had charge of the ceremony. The bearers were William H. Greene and Sidney T. Greene, of Burlington; Marcus D. Greene, George H. Greene, of Concord, N. H., Loren T. Greene and W. J. Watson, five sons and a son-in-law of the deceased.

Judge Greene was at the time of his death the oldest man born in St. Albans. His father, Nathan Greene, came to this place from Rhode Island in 1786 and built the third log cabin in the clearing in the forest which afterward grew to be St. Albans. Here Henry C. Greene was born December 6, 1810.

His mother was Susan Alford who, at the time of her marriage, was the only white woman in this section. His eldest brother, Col. Heman Greene, was the first male white child born in St. Albans. He participated in the battle of Plattsburgh and one of the judge's most dearly prized heirlooms was the curious old iron hilted sword which his brother carried in that engagement. In the excitement which prevailed throughout this region while the battle was in progress, the settlers, fearing an attack of the British and a massacre by the Indians in their service, secured their effects as best they could and fled to the hills for safety. The judge was a child of four years when he was taken to Johnny Cake Hill where the terror-stricken people heard the booming of cannon across the lake and awaited with anxious hearts the courier who brought the tidings of victory.

Judge Greene had thirteen brothers and sisters but it fell to his lot to stay at home and care for his father and mother. His father died at the age of 93 and his mother a year later at the age of 92. Some idea of the longevity of his family can be derived from the fact that Judge Greene's oldest brother was born in 1792, so that one brother was living 104 years after the birth of another, a somewhat remarkable connecting link with the past century.

In 1830 he married Hannah Larabee, by whom he had 12 children: Orlando R., of Minneapolis; William H., of Burlington; Luther O., (deceased) of Woodstock; Mrs. W. J. Watson; Lester B. (deceased); Sidney T., of Burlington; Mrs. A. L. Larraway of Waterville; Mrs. W. C. Anners of Rochester; Mrs. D. B. Sexton of Rutland; George H., of Concord, N. H.; Marcus D. and Loren T., of this place.

After the death of his wife, he married Roby Sisco in 1856 and, upon her death, married Clarissa Drew, widow of Daniel Drew, in 1871. He lived on the old home place until the buildings were destroyed by fire in 1875. He then removed to the old home of his wife at the corner of Main and Welton Streets, where his latter years were passed, and where his wife died in 1893.

All the years of his life he spent in industry, toiling early and late, first on his farm and latterly in his market-garden. He was elected a justice of the peace many years ago and served continuously in that capacity until his voluntary retirement in 1892. Before the railroad was laid to St. Albans, he drew freight from the last point of delivery to St. Albans for several years.

He was possessed of some musical ability and was a member of the first band organized in town which he accompanied to the William Henry Harrison rally in Burlington during the memorable "hard cider" campaign. In the early days he was the leader of the Methodist choir for twenty years. He had long been a member of the Congregational church and his familiar figure was seen for years and years in attendance upon the services in the old family pew.

He was a Republican of Republicans and was true to the faith of his party to the last. Born under the administration of James Madison, the fourth president of the United States, he lived under nineteen of the twenty-three chief magistrates of our country and cast his first vote for Henry Clay, who ran against Andrew Jackson when the latter came up for his second term.

Judge Greene was perhaps better known to this community as "Uncle Henry," a homely name that best characterized the intimate friendship which those who spoke it liked to claim for themselves. He was known and respected throughout the entire community as a venerable man who had lived a long life of honest industry and whose sterling qualities made him a useful citizen.

FAMILY STORIES  
as told by Abbott Lowell Cummings

As a child I listened with interest to the stories which my mother and her oldest brother told about the pioneering hardships of the family in St. Albans at a time when many other New England towns had reached respectable old age. Born in 1875 my uncle, Ferd Greene, had known well the older generations in St. Albans, and he, too, began to listen as a young man to what these earlier members of the family had to say. Unlike the facts of family history which can be found in wills and deeds and vital statistics these tales are ephemeral, and perhaps somewhat in the realm of folk history, but seem worth recording, nevertheless.

It seems hard to believe that Indians still posed a problem in New England in the early nineteenth century, but they figure in several of the accounts. The difficulty was probably one of aggravation rather than mortal peril, though on one occasion one of the ancestors, probably Nathan's wife, Susan, was forced to take the smaller children and hide while the house was pillaged. The most disheartening part of all this was having to watch her valuable feather beds ripped open and the feathers shaken out onto the ground. At a somewhat later date, after Nathan's son Henry had married, his wife, Hannah Larrabee, found a sick Indian in their cornfield and nursed him back to health. He remained with the family through the winter, helping around the farm, and then disappeared without warning in the spring. He turned up again in the fall, however, and was with them through another whole winter.

One incident of these early years can be told in Uncle Ferd's own words: "Grandma Greene (Hannah Larrabee) had thrown a shawl over her shoulder and went across the road after supper to see a neighbor. It was late in the fall and darkness came early. The remainder of the family were making (dipping) candles, a chore everyone could help in. Suddenly the door was opened quickly and closed as quickly as Grandma slipped in, and said in a quiet, breathless voice, 'Henry, a bear has followed me all the way from Weeks.' Heman, who lived then with Grandpa and was a surveyor, and who was in the wilderness a great part of the time, took his rifle down from over the fireplace, and started out. Two days later he returned with the bear which in those days was worth about a hundred dollars, including bounty, oil, meat, and fur hide."

They were very poor in those early years, and suffered as well from a fire one fall which destroyed the barn just after the summer's crops were gathered in. When Hannah died in 1855 at the age of forty-three, the youngest son, Marcus, was only five years old. Sometime during this period, Uncle Gardner invited his brother to send one of the younger children to live on his farm in Canada for a summer. Little Marcus was chosen to go, and very soon became homesick. Uncle Gardner was fond of children, and put it squarely to his young nephew: "If you'll stay the summer, I'll give you half the potatoes you raise and a cow!" Marcus knew how much the potatoes and a cow would mean to the family at home, so he stuck it out, and at the end of the summer trudged home proudly with his potatoes and the cow, walking all the way from Canada.

Henry Collamer Greene was, in later years, a side judge - with an independent mind. Often the presiding judge, in smoothing through a case, would shape up a conclusion and hope Judge Greene was ready to concur, only to be told curtly, "I do not concur" - and the session would drag on. This may have passed for stubborn integrity, but it could produce unnerving consequences as well. One night when the family were at supper someone called from the darkness outside the house, "Judge Greene, step out here!" Henry Greene came to the door and a shot rang out, the bullet discharged, passing through his upper chest and shoulder. The marksman, whether drunk or sober, obviously disagreed with one of Judge Greene's decisions! Yet, with many of the St. Albans people his reputation was that of a conciliator. He drove a horse and buggy - as did most men then - and always carried lemon drops. When someone hailed him angrily from the side of the road: "What about that piece of land of mine that they're trying to take away?", the judge would have a soothing reply: "Now come up and sit in the buggy and we'll talk about it. Here, have a lemon drop!"

Years earlier - lacking any kind of a buggy - he had walked thirty miles to Burlington and back in order to have a look at the celebrated Lafayette. When he died in 1896 an obituary written at the time concluded, "His life was comparatively uneventful, but he lived to witness the most remarkable evidences of the world's progress. Born before the days of railroads, the telegraph, telephone, and other great inventions, born when this region was almost an isolated wilderness, he grew apace with human achievements and the development of the country and expanded with age into a broad-minded, liberal-spirited old man."

## Chapter X

### HENRY C. GREENE

HENRY C. GREENE<sup>6</sup> (Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>) was born in St. Albans on December 6, 1810. Records furnished on this branch of the family tree are relatively complete. The Henry Greene family bible is in the possession of a descendant, Stuart H. Greene, of Rutland, Vermont.

In 1839, when Henry was 29 years old, his father sold to him and his brother, Anson Draper, "all real estate I own in the Town of St. Albans" but reserved the right for him and his wife Susan to live there the rest of their natural lives (which turned out to be 27 years!). Henry made a specialty of market-gardening. For fifty years he was a justice of the peace and he also served as a trial justice.

A descendant, Marcus D. Greene, related to the authors that clothing was an expensive and therefore scarce commodity in this large family of nine boys and four girls. One suit of clothes had to serve several brothers, and there was considerable competition and ingenuity employed when more than one brother wished to go out at the same time. On one occasion, he related, one brother hid the suit and then slid down the rainpipe to make his get-away for the evening in the coveted raiment.

Henry married three times. His first wife was Hanna Larrabee, whom he married on December 14, 1830. She was the daughter of Artemus and Olive (Rose) Larrabee of New York. She was born January 10, 1812 and died July 13, 1855, and was buried in Greenwood Cemetery. She was the mother of all his children.

His second wife was Roby (Ruby?) Cisco, whom he married in 1856. She must have been a widow at the time, as her death notice states she was the daughter of Noel and Mercy (Arnold) Potter of Swanton. She was born in 1806 and died February 23, 1871. The same year (August 5, 1871) he was married by the Reverend Herman Riggs of the First Congregational Church to Clarissa Drew Fuller of South Burlington, Vermont, daughter of Joshua and Fannie (Atwater) Fuller. Clarissa was born about April of 1817 and died May, 1893 in St. Albans. Henry outlived all three wives, finally succumbing to old age on February 23, 1896. He was buried in Greenwood Cemetery.

#### FAMILY XXIV

i. ORLANDO R. GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born September 15, 1831; married

(1) Maria M. Larabee on February 12, 1855 and (2) Lily Shortall. He served in the Civil War as a private, Company C, June 20 to December 15, 1862. (Dr. Abbott Lowell Cummings - Family XXXII - has a photograph of him on an old-fashioned water sprinkler.) He died March 9, 1909. He is mentioned as living in Minneapolis. Children included at least one son, born to him and Maria.

1. WILLIAM R. GREENE<sup>8</sup> born in St. Albans, October 10, 1858.
- ii. WILLIAM HENRY GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born January 31, 1833; married Orpha Currier; died 1907. See Family XXV, this chapter.
- iii. LUTHER ORSEMUS GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born January 16, 1835. He married Helen V. Bailey of Woodstock, whose father was a famous silversmith. A tale is told that her father also was known for his love of whiskey and that when his pulse was bad and he was advised to limit himself to one spoon of whiskey a day, he made a spoon with a large bowl. Luther became the editor and publisher of the Woodstock Standard. He was a member of the Sons of the American Revolution (No. 2798). \* He died from peritonitis on September 18, 1891. He had two children:
  1. HENRY BAILEY GREENE<sup>8</sup> born March 14, 1861.
  2. MARY HELEN GREENE<sup>8</sup> born May 1, 1868.
- iv. ALMIRA LOUISE GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born August 3, 1836; married Worthington Watson, Jr.; died 1908. See Family XXVI, this chapter.
- v. LESTER BRUCE GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born June 29, 1839; married Mary Hoadley; died 1887. See Family XXVII, this chapter.
- vi. GEORGE HASTINGS GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born January 24, 1840; died February 20, 1841.
- vii. SIDNEY THOMAS GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born December 26, 1841; married Mary Clark. See Family XXVIII, this chapter.
- viii. OLIVE AURELIA GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born September 4, 1843; married in St. Albans on May 17, 1864 to Hiram S. Anderson. Later married Ab Laraway and then lived in Waterville. Three children by first husband:
  1. CHARLES HIRAM ANDERSON<sup>8</sup>, born 1866; married Amy Thomas.
  2. GEORGE ANDERSON<sup>8</sup>, may have died as a child.

\* In the Register of the Sons of the American Revolution he lists his ancestor, Job Greene, as "Second Lieutenant, Rhode Island Continental Troops." His grandfather, Job Greene, was a private in the Company of Captain Elijah Dewey, but so far as I know, he did not serve with the Rhode Island troops.

3. JOHN E. ANDERSON<sup>8</sup>

- ix. AMANDA SUSAN GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born April 28, 1845; married William Morley. See Family XXIX, this chapter.
- x. MARIA ADELINE GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born October 20, 1846; married on December 31, 1868 to DeWitt B. Sexton, a veteran of the battle of Gettysburg. They lived in Rutland and had at least one child.

1. DAISY BURTON<sup>8</sup>

- xi. GEORGE HASTINGS GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born May 8, 1848. He married Edith Hattie L. Hawes, who was born March 17, 1852. He was a printer in Concord, New Hampshire.
- xii. MARCUS DARWIN GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born January 18, 1850. See Chapter XI.
- xiii. LOREN TITUS GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born March 8, 1851; married Alice (Allie) M. Best in St. Albans on June 19, 1878. He was a tinsmith at the time of his marriage. Alice was born 1858 and died 1944. Loren died January 18, 1913. They had no children.

---

FAMILY XXV

WILLIAM HENRY GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Henry C.<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born January 31, 1833. He was a railroad fireman and lived in Northfield at the time of his marriage to Orpha Melissa Currier on June 14, 1860. She was born about 1840 and was the daughter of James and Harriet Currier. She died July 15, 1873. He then married Mrs. J. Milton Smith. He also lived in Burlington. He died March 15, 1907. Children were:

- i. JAMES GREENE<sup>8</sup>
- ii. FRED CARRIER GREENE<sup>8</sup>; married Bessie Dwyer; no children.
- iii. INEZ GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born 1866; married Partlow A. Yerxa.  
Children were:
1. GERTRUDE YERXA<sup>9</sup>
  2. HARIETTE YERXA<sup>9</sup>
  3. CATHERINE YERXA<sup>9</sup>
- iv. SUSAN HELEN GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born 1868; married H. C. Davis.  
Children included a son,  
1. RALPH C. DAVIS<sup>9</sup>
- v. LYDIA GREENE<sup>8</sup>
- vi. LENA GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born December 1868.

FAMILY XXVI

ALMINA LOUISE GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Henry C.<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born August 3, 1836. She was known affectionately as Aunt Minnie. She was married in St. Albans in 1859 to Worthington D. Watson, Jr., who was born February 26, 1837. She died September 27, 1908, and her husband on March 11, 1925. Six children.

- i. BELLE WATSON<sup>8</sup> was born December 17, 1859; married Charles Williams.
- ii. EMERY C. WATSON<sup>8</sup> was born July 7, 1861. He was employed as a General Passenger Agent of the Connecticut River Railroad of Springfield, Mass. He married 1) Janet Chapin who was born April 17, 1861; 2) Ida Jenks. No children.
- iii. GEORGE H. WATSON<sup>8</sup> was born September 18, 1865. He married Abbie Chase. He was employed as a chief clerk for the General Passenger Agent of the Soo Line of Minneapolis, Minn.; also as a ticket agent of the Northern New York Railroad. One daughter:
  1. MADALYN WATSON<sup>9</sup>, married \_\_\_\_\_.
- iv. FRED W. WATSON<sup>8</sup> was born March 28, 1867.
- v. SADIE PEARL WATSON<sup>8</sup> was born September 21, 1871. She was married on July 25, 1893 to Fuller C. Scofield, who was born November 11, 1869 and died August 6, 1953. Sadie died March 24, 1915. No children.
- vi. WORTH DeFOREST WATSON<sup>8</sup> was born July 17, 1873 at St. Albans. He married on October 29, 1895, Alma Louise Herrick, daughter of F. E. Herrick. Alma was born August 22, 1876. Worth died December 25, 1956. They had two daughters:
  1. MILDRED HERRICK WATSON<sup>9</sup> was born September 2, 1896, at St. Albans. On September 11, 1917 she was married to Leslie Buman Gretter, who was born January 3, 1896; died April 17, 1964. Five children.
    - 1) RALPH WATSON GRETTER<sup>10</sup> was born Feb. 15, 1920.
    - 2) ROBERT BUMAN GRETTER<sup>10</sup> was born Feb. 12, 1921.
    - 3) LESLIE WORTH GRETTER<sup>10</sup> was born June 26, 1922. He was killed in World War II in a plane crash in 1944.
    - 4) FOY HERBERT GRETTER<sup>10</sup> was born Sept. 25, 1923.
    - 5) ALMA LEE GRETTER<sup>10</sup> was born December 27, 1925; married \_\_\_\_\_ Hertel.
  2. LAURA SPEED WATSON<sup>9</sup> was born May 27, 1900; married to Kenneth Macaulay.

FAMILY XXVII

LESTER BRUCE GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Henry C.<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born June 29, 1839, at St. Albans. He learned the printer's trade. When the railroads were built in Vermont in 1848, he went to work in the railroad shops and afterward he was fireman and locomotive engineer.



LESTER BRUCE GREENE

During the Civil War he enlisted from Vermont, May 2, 1861, as a private in Company C, First Regiment, Vermont Volunteer Infantry.<sup>215</sup> He married, December 31, 1868, Mary Elizabeth Hoadley of East Fairfield, daughter of Edwin F. Hoadley. She was born March 26, 1850.

He was a charter member of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers and became secretary and treasurer of the national organization. From 1873 to 1878 he resided in Cleveland, Ohio, to fulfill his duties as an officer of the brotherhood. While there, he was stricken with locomotor ataxia and had to resign his position. He spent his last years in St. Albans. Lester died November 21, 1887, and is buried in Greenwood Cemetery, St. Albans, as is his wife who died September, 1932. Two children.

- i. FRANK LESTER GREENE<sup>8</sup>, born February 10, 1870; married Jessie Emma Richardson; died 1930. See Chapter XII.
- ii. STANLEY ARMSTRONG GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born January 10, 1876. He died on Diamond Street, St. Albans, of consumption, on August 6, 1899. He did not marry.

FAMILY XXVIII

SIDNEY THOMAS GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Henry C.<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born December 26, 1841. He married on July 28, 1862, Mary E. Clark of Georgia, Vermont. In 1910 he lived in Boston, Mass. He also was a contractor in Schenectady, New York.

- i. CLARA MAUD (Callie) GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born December 7, 1870. She married Warren Coolidge.
- ii. EMMA IRENE GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born Dec. 8, 1870; married Eaton.
- iii. AMOS GREENE<sup>8</sup>, married October 8, 1901, Nellie Grant Reynolds, in Burlington, Vermont. No children.
- iv. HUBERT GREENE<sup>8</sup> lived in Schenectady, New York. Hubert made a trip out west after the Civil War. I was told that he met his wife at a rodeo in Billings, Montana. They had at least one child.
  1. GLADYS GREENE<sup>9</sup>. According to Mrs. Vivian Isham (Family XVII), Gladys loved to dance and perform, talents of which her grandfather, Sidney Greene, did not approve. She lived for a time with her cousin, Grace Greene Wernekie, and went to school. Later she performed on the stage in New York, changing her name to Jean Arthur, and becoming a popular Hollywood actress. However, her family never approved of her profession.

---

FAMILY XXIX

AMANDA SUSAN GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Henry C.<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born on April 28, 1845. She was married 1) on March 15, 1865, in St. Albans, to William N. Morley; 2) William Anners. She lived in St. Paul, Minnesota.

- i. NELLIE HANNAH MORLEY<sup>8</sup> was born 1866. Married Alexander McLeod.
  1. ROLAND McLEOD<sup>9</sup>
- ii. EDWARD HENRY MORLEY<sup>8</sup>, whose second wife was Ida McLeod.
- iii. MARTHA MORLEY<sup>8</sup> married L. S.
- iv. CHARLOTTA AMANDA MORLEY<sup>8</sup> married Alfred T. Marles.
  1. KATHRYN MARLES<sup>9</sup>
  2. ELIZABETH MARLES<sup>9</sup>
  3. VIRGINIA MARLES<sup>9</sup>
- v. MARC MORLEY<sup>8</sup> may have died young.
- vi. JOHN MORLEY<sup>8</sup> may have died young.





Marcus Darwin Greene,  
Mary (Fitzgerald) Greene,  
and son, Ferdinand Henry Greene  
(Photo taken about 1885)



## Chapter XI

### MARCUS DARWIN GREENE

MARCUS DARWIN GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Henry C.<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born on January 18, 1850, in St. Albans. He was a member of the First Congregational Church there. For thirty-five years he was connected with the National Car Company, serving as superintendent and treasurer for several years. In 1882 he lived on Upper Weldon Street and served as Adj. in the First Regiment of the Vermont - S - Militia. He also is listed as a Lt. Col., Ransom Guards of the Vermont National Guard. He died (heart trouble) June 7, 1910.

He married twice. His first wife was Mary Ann Fitzgerald of Irish Catholic extraction. She was born in Northfield in 1852 and died April 1, 1892. They were married in St. Albans on November 26, 1873. Two children were born to them.

#### FAMILY XXX

- i. FERDINAND HENRY GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born April 19, 1875. See Family XXXI, this chapter.
- ii. DARWIN GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born June 5, 1878 and died the same year.

Marcus married again on August 1, 1893, at East Burke, Vermont. His second wife was Mathilda Augusta Lowell, daughter of Amos Huntington and Isabel (Little) Lowell, born in Montpelier on December 25, 1862. She attended Bradford Academy and St. Johnsbury Academy. She was a member of the D. A. R. and the Vermont Society of Colonial Dames. She died in 1928 and is buried in Greenwood Cemetery. Three children were born to them.

- iii. LOUISE LOWELL GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born March 6, 1896. See Family XXXII, this chapter.
- iv. MARCUS DARWIN GREENE, JR.<sup>8</sup> was born December 15, 1898. He graduated from St. Albans High School in 1916. On July 18, 1925 he married Elizabeth Bowen of Saratoga Springs, New York. Since 1921 he has lived in Rutland, Vermont. He was city editor of the Rutland Herald for five years and an associate editor for nine years. Since 1941 he has been connected with an advertising agency, owning his own business since 1946. He has several mementoes of the Greene family including an amber-type of William, son of Henry C. Greene.

v. HENRY COLLAMER GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born May 10, 1903; graduated from St. Albans High School in 1921; married Doris Bell, who was born on May 31, 1902. He moved to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, in 1926. He is a partner of the international firm of Main, Lafrentz and Company, certified public accountants. He is a member of the Masonic Order, St. Albans, Vermont. Methodist. One child.

1. MATILDA LAURA GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born January 1, 1930. She attended Carnegie Institute of Technology. On June 21, 1952, she was married to Paul Spitler Grafius. One daughter.

1) RENE LOWELL GRAFIUS<sup>10</sup> was born January 25, 1956.

---

#### FAMILY XXXI

FERDINAND HENRY GREENE<sup>8</sup> (Marcus D.<sup>7</sup>, Henry C.<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>) was born at St. Albans on April 19, 1875. On May 8, 1903 he married Elizabeth Cornell Bush, who was born June 12, 1885. He served as a colonel in the Spanish-American War, according to a descendant. He was employed with the General Electric Company in Schenectady, New York. He died November 28, 1941 and his wife on March 23, 1949. They are buried in the Cobblestone Church Cemetery, Schenectady. They had seven children but three died when very young (Charlotte, Mathilda, and Ferdinand). The other four were:

i. MARCUS JULIUS GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born December 14, 1903. On June 19, 1939 he married Margaret Mulville, who was born July 29, 1901. Two children.

1. MARY ELIZABETH GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born August 5, 1940. On February 16, 1963 she was married to Victor H. Fraenckel. One daughter.

1) ELIZABETH COUNTRYMAN FRAENCKEL<sup>11</sup> was born December 3, 1963.

2. MARGARET ANNE GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born December 21, 1943.

ii. FERDINAND LYMAN GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born December 31, 1908, at Schenectady. On September 7, 1940 he married Helen E. Saxe, who was born June 19, 1920. Two children.

1. LINDA LOUISE GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born May 5, 1942.

2. DOUGLAS LOWELL GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born May 12, 1949.

iii. GENEVIEVE MARIE GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born at Schenectady on November 7, 1912. On September 16, 1950 she was married to Charles F. Krueger, who was born September 29, 1910. One child.

1. LUCY BETH KRUEGER<sup>10</sup> was born August 6, 1953.

iv. HOWARD FITZGERALD GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born May 2, 1914. He married

Kathleen Kerr, who was born in England, October 1, 1921. They live in Kearney, New Jersey. Three children.

1. LEONARD GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born June 5, 1947.
2. JOSEPH GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born December 26, 1951.
3. GERALD GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born March 9, 1955.

---

FAMILY XXXII

LOUISE LOWELL GREENE<sup>8</sup> (Marcus D.<sup>7</sup>, Henry C.<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>) was born at St. Albans, March 6, 1896. She was graduated from Syracuse University, 1918. On January 22, 1922 she was married to Stanley Cummings of Plantsville, Connecticut, born December 23, 1889. He was a minister of the Congregational Church. (Pastorates: Bennington, Vermont, 1925-1948; Wilmington, Mass., 1948-1958; Buckland, Mass., 1958-1963) He is now retired and living in Deerfield, Massachusetts. Three children.

- i. ABBOTT LOWELL CUMMINGS<sup>9</sup> was born March 14, 1923; has not married. Dr. Cummings is an architectural historian and in 1963 was assistant director of the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities. He has served as editor of Old Time New England, the bulletin of the Society. He also has an interest in genealogy and possesses a number of records and photographs related to the Greene family as well as considerable data on the Cummings family.
- ii. JONATHAN WALKLEY CUMMINGS<sup>9</sup> was born September 23, 1925. On September 8, 1951 he married Mary Jane Meaney, who was born October 14, 1928. Three children.
- iii. LOIS BRADFORD CUMMINGS<sup>9</sup> was born January 24, 1928. On August 20, 1949 she was married to Richard Justin Golden, who was born on April 24, 1924. One child.

## Chapter XII

### FRANK LESTER GREENE

FRANK LESTER GREENE<sup>8</sup> (Lester B.<sup>7</sup>, Henry C.<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>) was born in St. Albans on February 10, 1870. He began his schooling in Cleveland, Ohio, during the time his father was serving as secretary of the National Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers (see Chapter X). By doing odd jobs to help support the family, he was able to stay in school until he was thirteen.<sup>107</sup> He then continued his studies at night, learning shorthand and telegraphy. He was employed by the Central Vermont Railway in various capacities. In 1891 he was a reporter for the St. Albans Daily Messenger, later becoming editor of the paper (1899-1912).

He served in the Vermont National Guard 1888-1900, rising from private to captain. He recruited Company B, First Regiment, Vermont Volunteer Infantry, for the war with Spain. When he was mustered out he was commissioned a colonel and senior aide-de-camp on the staff of Governor Edward C. Smith. He was a member of the Sons of the American Revolution (No. 2894).

He took an active interest in politics. In 1908 he was a member of the commission to propose amendments to the State Constitution. The same year he was a delegate to the Republican National Convention in Chicago. He was a delegate to several state conventions. He was elected as a Republican to the Sixty-Second Congress (1912), to fill the vacancy caused by the death of David J. Foster, and was re-elected in succeeding years, to March, 1923. He was elected to the United States Senate for the term 1923-1929. (A more detailed account of his business and political activities can be found in Cutter<sup>107</sup> and Biographical Directory.)<sup>504</sup>

In 1924 he had the misfortune to be the innocent victim of a clash between dry law enforcement officers and bootleggers on Pennsylvania Avenue in Washington, D. C. He was in the hospital for months, according to the statement of a descendant, and had to re-learn to walk, talk, and write. Use of his limbs was seriously impaired. He recovered sufficiently to return to the Senate, but his health was not good. He died December 17, 1930.

#### FAMILY XXXIII

On February 20, 1895 Frank Lester Greene married Jessie Emma Richardson, daughter of Ahira S. and Emma B. (Soule) Richardson. She was born on August 14, 1873 and died December 22, 1949. The newspaper account of their wedding is interesting. I quote in part:



FRANK LESTER GREENE  
1870 - 1930





It was a quiet home wedding, the invitations being limited to near relatives and more intimate young friends of the bride and groom. . . . Bride and groom stood under a wedding bell of roses while Rev. Andrew Gillison performed the marriage ceremony. . . . Mr. and Mrs. Greene went south on the 8:35 train for their wedding trip. As they drove up to the station they were greeted with a display of fire works. Inside the station they found the young people awaiting them with ten pounds of rice. Amid the booming of fire crackers, the whole party took the train and accompanied Mr. and Mrs. Greene as far as North Georgia. As the train neared Georgia they were presented with a pair of doves in a cage. The young people returned on train No. 74, and a vote of thanks was given Gen. Supt. Baldwin for stopping the train so the trip could be made.

There were three children.

- i. RICHARDSON LESTER GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born March 27, 1896. See family XXXIV, this chapter.
- ii. DOROTHY GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born November 18, 1897. See family XXXV, this chapter.
- iii. STUART HOADLEY GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born at St. Albans, December 2, 1901; married on July 21, 1928, Creta Marr, who was born Nov. 30, 1899; lived in Rutland, Vermont. Two children.
  1. GEORGE HOADLEY GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born January 11, 1934; graduated from Syracuse University. He married Lena DeCarlo of Utica, New York.
  2. SALLY GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born December 15, 1936. She was graduated from Fisher Junior College, of Boston, June, 1956. On July 22, 1961 she was married to Francis J. Clark of Rutland.

---

#### FAMILY XXXIV

RICHARDSON LESTER GREENE<sup>9</sup> (Frank L.<sup>8</sup>, Lester B.<sup>7</sup>, Henry C.<sup>6</sup>) was born March 27, 1896, at St. Albans, Vermont. He attended local public schools, was graduated from Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts in 1913, and from Yale College in 1917. In October of 1915 he joined one of four "Yale Batteries" of a Connecticut National Guard Field Artillery regiment, which was mustered into federal service in July of 1916, in the course of general mobilization on the occasion of the Mexican uprising. He joined and remained with the Regular Army until after World War II, and retired as colonel in 1946, having served in France, Germany, Philippine Islands, Japan, and some fifteen stations in the United States.

On May 17, 1920 he married Constance Healey, daughter of George F. Healey of New Haven, Connecticut. They have three children.

- i. MARY ELIZABETH GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born September 7, 1921. Currently, she is an airline stewardess and living in San Mateo, California.
- ii. FRANK LESTER GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born December 13, 1927. He was graduated from Yale, class of 1950, as an electronics engineer. On May 12, 1951 he married Margery Louise Anderson at Groton, Mass. Two children.
  - 1. SUSAN MARGERY GREENE<sup>11</sup> was born September 16, 1952.
  - 2. ROBERT ANDERSON GREENE<sup>11</sup> was born March 4, 1956.
- iii. SUSAN GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born October 7, 1932. On June 14, 1958 she was married to Elmer Arthur Richards, a civil engineer. Two children.
  - 1. ANDREW HODGSON RICHARDS<sup>11</sup> was born November 5, 1961.
  - 2. PETER NATHAN RICHARDS<sup>11</sup> was born June 22, 1964.

---

FAMILY XXXV

DOROTHY GREENE<sup>9</sup> (Frank L.<sup>8</sup>, Lester B.<sup>7</sup>, Henry C.<sup>6</sup>) was born November 18, 1897. She was graduated from St. Albans High School in 1914. She was married in St. Albans on September 24, 1919 to Harris Woodard Alexander, son of Ernest J. and Evangeline (Woodard) Alexander, who was born November 13, 1894 and died November 15, 1958. They lived in St. Albans for some years after their marriage. Mr. Alexander was a graduate of Massachusetts College of Pharmacy and had a drug store in St. Albans. He served overseas for nineteen months with the 104th Hospital Corp of the 26th Division. In 1963 Mrs. Alexander was living in Amherst, Massachusetts. Two children.

- i. ERNEST JOHN ALEXANDER<sup>10</sup> was born November 29, 1923; married June 5, 1948, Virginia Downs Colby, who was born March 2, 1923; two adopted children.
- ii. BETSEY CUTLER ALEXANDER<sup>10</sup> was born August 13, 1926; married December 23, 1950 to Edward Allan Zane, who was born August 26, 1924; one child.
  - 1. ELIZABETH ALLAN ZANE<sup>11</sup> was born July 14, 1955.

ANSON DRAPER GREENE  
1812 - 1903





### Chapter XIII

#### ANSON DRAPER GREENE

ANSON DRAPER GREENE<sup>6</sup> (Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) was born in St. Albans on September 6, 1812. On September 22, 1836, he married Phidelia H. Brewer, the ceremony being performed by the Reverend Worthington Smith. Phidelia was born February 20, 1813 and died January 20, 1896. She is reported to have come from Canada. Anson died March 30, 1903 and is buried beside his wife in St. Albans Bay Cemetery. His funeral was conducted by the Reverend A. C. Dennett, pastor of St. Albans Bay Methodist Church.

In the War of 1812 he saw service on the Northern Frontier as a member of Captain Conger's Company (Feb. 1838). An "A. Greene" served with Captain Victor Atwood's Company on the Northern Frontier (on duty April 5-21, 1839) who also may well have been he. Not much is known of his life except that he was a farmer. As stated previously, his father sold to him and his older brother, Henry, in 1839, all of his real estate in return for \$3000 and the privilege of living there the rest of his life. In 1882 he is recorded as living on Road Six and as a farmer of 75 acres.<sup>506</sup>

From letters written by his son, Albert (during the Civil War), Anson apparently built a house in the winter of 1863, for a letter states: "I hope I shall see the very nice house if I live to come home. I suppose that there will be enough of that old house that you bought to make a back kitchen and shed." In May of 1863 Albert wrote: "I expect this will find you all in the new house." In June he asked: "How does the grass look on our new place this year?... I would like to happen in the new house some night and see how you look." In 1962 the authors visited the site and found that the house had fallen into decay and nothing remained to be seen but the foundation site. These letters also reveal that fox-hunting was enjoyed by both Anson and his sons.

Anson and Phidelia had nine children. His will, which is recorded in St. Albans Court Records, lists fourteen legatees:

R. A. Underwood	Daisy Gilbert	Clark A. Abel
P. A. Underwood	William Gardner Greene	Sarah E. Newton
Hazel Touchette	Alvira Alexander	Edith C. Bascomb
Robert Underwood	H. R. Greene	Martha L. Conger
	Louisa M. Hulbert	Ella C. Pattee

The estate was valued: \$300 personal and \$1500 real estate (59 1/3 acre farm

in Town of Georgia adjacent to "Old Stone Mill" and residence of George W. Cleveland. He willed the use and income of his estate to Theodore A. Greene and his children. Upon Theodore's death in 1913, the farm was purchased by Haskell Greene for \$1500.

#### FAMILY XXXVI

- i. ELIZA GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born April 9, 1837. See Family XXXVII, this chapter.
- ii. ALVIRA GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born December 22, 1839. See Family XL, this chapter.
- iii. LOUISE ANN GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born October 15, 1841. See Family XLI, this chapter.
- iv. ALBERT R. GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born May 1, 1843. He did not marry. He served in the Civil War in the cavalry in Company L of the 17th Regiment, as a private. He was about nineteen years of age at the time. He was mustered into service September 29, 1862 and was recorded as "missing in action at Hagerstown, Maryland, on July 6, 1863." He was captured on that date and taken to the Confederate Prison at Richmond, Virginia. October 8, 1863 he was admitted to Hospital Number 21 in Richmond, where he died of "Typ Feb. & Dysentaria Act." on Oct. 12, 1863. Vermonters interested in locating soldiers' graves report no grave has been found in Virginia for Albert and it is presumed he was buried in an unmarked grave. A number of letters which he wrote as a soldier have been preserved and are in the possession of the authors.
- v. HASKELL RODERICK GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born February 16, 1846; married Sarah Ann Hazen; died 1936. See Chapter XIV.
- vi. WILLIAM GARDNER GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born June 16, 1849; married Alice Evarts; died 1916. See Chapter XV.
- vii. THEODORE A. GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born May 14, 1852; married on April 3, 1888, Lillian E. Gethy of Georgia, who was born in 1864. He was listed as a farmer at the time of his marriage. He was a Methodist. Lillian died May 6, 1912 and Theodore in 1913. Both are buried in St. Albans Bay Cemetery. Names of children are not known to the authors. (The Georgia Town Hall Records also show a marriage of Delia Cornell to Theodore A. Greene of Georgia (age 21) taking place on August 27, 1871.)
- viii. AGNES E. GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born February 7, 1854. She was married in St. Albans on February 9, 1876 to Robert H. Alexander of Georgia. One child.
  1. ALVIRA ALEXANDER<sup>8</sup>

War Department,

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,

284. 484.

Washington, Feb 2d, 1883.

Respectfully returned to the Commissioner of Pensions.

Albert R Green, a Pvt of Company L,  
1<sup>st</sup> Regiment Vermont Cavalry Volunteers, was enrolled on the  
16 day of Aug., 1862 at Ft. Albany N.Y.,  
and is reported: Rolls from enrollment to  
Jan 25. 63: present. Roll Sep & Oct. 1863:  
Abs. Missing in action at Hagerstown  
July 6. 1863. Co. was in action July 6.  
63 at Hagerstown Md.

"Died Oct. 12. 1863, at Genl Hospital No 21. Rich-  
mond Va."

Chief War Record Bureau's Report at Hagerstown  
Md. Jan 6. 63. Richmond Va. July 21. 63.  
admitted to Genl Hospital No 21. Richmond Va., Oct 5. 63. and  
died Oct 12. 63. By "Siberia Act."



492-966. 1866.  
M. B. 1866

20  
B. P. 6  
p. 445  
1866

*M. B. 1866*  
Assistant Adjutant General.

ix. KATE S. GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born October 16, 1857(8?). She was married on November 27, 1877 to Clarence Underwood at Georgia. She died in 1892 and is buried in St. Albans Bay Cemetery. There were at least five children.

1. HAZEL UNDERWOOD<sup>8</sup> married Fred Touchette.
2. DAISY UNDERWOOD<sup>8</sup> was born November 24, 1886.
3. ROBERT UNDERWOOD<sup>8</sup> was born in 1888; died in 1953.
4. PERCY UNDERWOOD<sup>8</sup>
5. KATIE UNDERWOOD<sup>8</sup>

---

#### FAMILY XXXVII

ELIZA ADELINE GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Anson D.<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born on April 9, 1837 in St. Albans. On March 12, 1856 she was married to Truman Worthington Abell, who was born at Swanton, Vermont, on July 27, 1826. Eliza died October 13, 1911, and her husband on February 22, 1916. Both are buried in St. Albans Bay Cemetery. They had seven children.

- i. LILLIAN E. ABELL<sup>8</sup> was born December 17, 1857. See Family XXXVIII, this chapter.
- ii. FRED NEWTON ABELL<sup>8</sup> was born September 25, 1859; died at age 21; did not marry.
- iii. CLARK ANSON ABELL<sup>8</sup> was born February 4, 1862. See Family XXXIX, this chapter.
- iv. FRANKIE ALBERTA ABELL<sup>8</sup> was born November 5, 1863; died at age two.
- v. SARAH ELIZA ABELL<sup>8</sup> was born February 8, 1866; died April 9, 1954; married Irving Newton; no children.
- vi. MARTHA LOUISE ABELL<sup>8</sup> was born August 29, 1872, at Georgia, Vermont. On October 2, 1893 she was married to Arthur Conger, who was born February 1, 1875 and died February 25, 1916. Martha died November 19, 1961. Five children.
  1. FRED CONGER<sup>9</sup> was born May 24, 1895. On December 5, 1916 he married Florence Garceau, who was born June 14, 1903 and died March 8, 1939.
  2. VERNA CONGER<sup>9</sup> was born April 9, 1898. On August 24, 1922 she was married to Osmond Stygles.
  3. ALICE CONGER<sup>9</sup> was born August 2, 1902. She was married to Earl Boyce on April 11, 1921.
  4. DOROTHY CONGER<sup>9</sup> was born August 13, 1905. On August 16, 1926 she was married to Henley Webster, who was born September 5, 1902 and died July 16, 1961.



5. SARAH JANET CONGER<sup>9</sup> was born July 1, 1909 at Georgia. On July 1, 1929 she was married to Theodore Fullerton, who was born February 4, 1905 and died March 15, 1939.
- vii. TRUMAN WEAVER ABELL<sup>8</sup> was born September 15, 1880; died 1881.

---

FAMILY XXXVIII

LILLIAN E. ABELL<sup>8</sup> (Eliza Greene<sup>7</sup>, Anson D.<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>) was born on December 17, 1857. On November 29, 1882 she was married to George Washington Cleveland, who was born at Georgia, Vermont, on June 23, 1859. Lillian died May 18, 1894. Her husband remarried. He died August 23, 1933. Two children were born to George and Lillian and one to George and his second wife.

- i. ELLA MAY CLEVELAND<sup>9</sup> was born April 29, 1886. On December 25, 1912 she was married to Fred Omar Pattee, who was born March 11, 1878 at Georgia, Vermont. Ella died November 7, 1954. Five children.
1. BERTHA PATTEE<sup>10</sup> was born Dec. 3, 1913; died June, 1925.
  2. EDITH ARLENE PATTEE<sup>10</sup> was born March 12, 1916.
  3. GEORGE FREDERICK PATTEE<sup>10</sup> was born at Georgia on June 18, 1917; married Dorothy Sunderland; four children.
    - 1) MARGARET ALICE PATTEE<sup>11</sup> born December 15, 1951.
    - 2) MAROLYN EDITH PATTEE<sup>11</sup> was born July 15, 1953.
    - 3) GEORGE FREDERICK PATTEE, JR.<sup>11</sup> born Feb. 2, 1955.
    - 4) ELLEN LOUISE PATTEE<sup>11</sup> was born August 6, 1957.
  4. JAMES TRUEMAN PATTEE<sup>10</sup> was born March 24, 1919; married Irene Sunderland; four children.
    - 1) MARTHA JEANNE PATTEE<sup>11</sup> was born December 21, 1946.
    - 2) ROGER RUSSELL PATTEE<sup>11</sup> was born February 2, 1948.
    - 3) ALLEN FREDERICK PATTEE<sup>11</sup> was born September 6, 1950.
    - 4) REBECCA IRENE PATTEE<sup>11</sup> was born September 29, 1952.
  5. CAROLYN ALTA PATTEE<sup>10</sup> was born February 13, 1921.
- ii. EDITH ABELL CLEVELAND<sup>9</sup> was born June 10, 1888, at Georgia. On September 12, 1912 she was married to Harry Dorman Bascomb, who was born September 24, 1887. Three children.
1. LILLIAN MYRA BASCOMB<sup>10</sup> was born November 9, 1913; married Little.
  2. LYDIA IRENE BASCOMB<sup>10</sup> was born December 2, 1915; married Pine.

3. GEORGELLA MAY BASCOMB<sup>10</sup> was born July 5, 1919; married  
Whitney.
- iii. BERTHA IRENE CLEVELAND<sup>9</sup> was born 1900; died at age nine.
- 

FAMILY XXXIX

CLARK ANSON ABELL<sup>8</sup> (Eliza Greene<sup>7</sup>, Anson D.<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>) was born February 4, 1862 at St. Albans. On November 26, 1885 he married Jennie Maria Rankin, who was born December 15, 1865 and died December 15, 1938. Clark died January 19, 1947. Four children.

- i. MELVIN FRED ABELL<sup>9</sup> was born at Georgia, December 4, 1888. On January 19, 1910 he married Minnie Dickinson, who was born August 1, 1888. Five children.

1. MADELYN IDELLA ABELL<sup>10</sup> was born 1911; died 1913.
2. CHARLENE MILLICENT ABELL<sup>10</sup> was born April 15, 1913.
3. ELWYN DICKINSON ABELL<sup>10</sup> was born October 12, 1916.
4. ESTELLE ARLETTA ABELL<sup>10</sup> was born February 9, 1921.
5. MELVIN VAUGHN ABELL<sup>10</sup> was born August 7, 1927.

- ii. WESLEY THOMAS ABELL<sup>9</sup> was born March 16, 1892 at Georgia. On January 21, 1918 he married Mabel Barstow Nutting, who was born June 16, 1898. Five children.

1. ALTHEA LUCILLE ABELL<sup>10</sup> was born May 7, 1919.
2. MARJORIE ESTHER ABELL<sup>10</sup> was born July 30, 1921.
3. JUNE BEVERLY ABELL<sup>10</sup> was born June 15, 1926.
4. THOMAS WESLEY ABELL<sup>10</sup> (twin) was born July 8, 1933.
5. ROBERT BARSTOW ABELL<sup>10</sup> (twin) was born July 8, 1933.

- iii. ~~LEP~~<sup>LEP</sup>THA MARIA ABELL<sup>9</sup> was born October 31, 1894.

- iv. SABIN CLARK ABELL<sup>9</sup> was born August 12, 1904 at Georgia, Vermont. On July 16, 1928 he married Irene M. Bates, who was born Feb. 1, 1906 and from whom he was divorced in 1942. Three children.

1. BARBARA JANE ABELL<sup>10</sup> was born February, 1929; died 1929.
  2. SABIN CLARK ABELL, JR.<sup>10</sup> was born September 28, 1932.
  3. MARTHA ANN ABELL<sup>10</sup> was born October 27, 1936.
-

FAMILY XL

ALVIRA GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Anson D.<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born December 22, 1839, according to Town Hall Records; although her tombstone says 1840. She married Henry G. Alexander, who was born in Canada, April 5, 1832, and died August 15, 1900. He was a farmer. Alvira died December 25, 1923 and is buried with her husband in Hope Cemetery in Georgia. There were three children.

i. HERBERT RICHARD ALEXANDER<sup>8</sup> was born Oct. 16, 1858 at Georgia. On April 11, 1883 he married Elizabeth R. Wade, who was born Jan. 5, 1862 and died of pneumonia on March 17, 1927. Herbert died of cancer on Jan. 17, 1917. Buried in Georgia East Plains Cemetery. Four children.

1. ROLLA GEORGE ALEXANDER<sup>9</sup> was born March 23 at Georgia. On October 28, 1914 he married Ella Rogene Boyden, who was born November 7, 1883 and died on March 7, 1955. There were four children.

1) CHARLOTTE ELIZABETH ALEXANDER<sup>10</sup> was born February 21, 1916 at Georgia; married February 7, 1939 to Roland Jason Sunderland, who was born June 2, 1915. Three children.

DONNA JEAN SUNDERLAND<sup>11</sup> was born July 5, 1940 at St. Albans; married \_\_\_\_\_ Crocker.

BETTE ANN SUNDERLAND<sup>11</sup> was born November 6, 1942 at St. Albans; married \_\_\_\_\_ Dunsmore.

BARBARA JANE SUNDERLAND<sup>11</sup> was born Dec. 21, 1952 at St. Albans.

2) RUTH ELEANOR ALEXANDER<sup>10</sup> was born July 16, 1917 at Georgia; married \_\_\_\_\_ Knapp.

3) ARLENE FRANCES ALEXANDER<sup>10</sup> was born on Sept. 13, 1918 at Georgia; married \_\_\_\_\_ Stannard.

4) LORRAINE BERTHA ALEXANDER<sup>10</sup> was born on Jan. 13, 1926 at Georgia; married \_\_\_\_\_ Benham.

2. MARY ELIZABETH ALEXANDER<sup>9</sup> was born March 7, 1894; married Percy Perry.

3. WINNFIED ALEXANDER<sup>9</sup> (daughter) was born 1887; died 1891.

4. ALBERT DEWEY ALEXANDER<sup>9</sup> was born May 25, 1898, at Georgia. On October 19, 1925 he married Marion Vincelette, who was born September 3, 1904. He owns the farm of his grandfather, Henry Alexander. One daughter.

- 1) NANCY WADE ALEXANDER<sup>10</sup> was born October 8, 1935; married \_\_\_\_\_ Kenty. One daughter.
- LAURA DAWN KENTY<sup>11</sup> was born June 4, 1961.
- ii. MARSHALL H. ALEXANDER<sup>8</sup> was born September 24, 1861 in Georgia. He married (1) Bertha E. Atchinson, of Jerico, Vermont, on March 15, 1884; and (2) Cecelia Thorne Parker. He was a prominent attorney in St. Albans, a municipal court judge, State's attorney, and Representative in the Vermont Legislature. He was 81 years old when he died and was buried in Greenwood Cemetery, St. Albans. Three children.
1. RUTH ALEXANDER<sup>9</sup> was born in Burlington, June 21, 1885; married Carl George Kempton, who died at age thirty and is buried in Greenwood Cemetery. No children.
  2. HAROLD ALEXANDER<sup>9</sup> died as a child.
  3. BEATRICE ALEXANDER was the daughter of Cecelia Thorne Parker and was adopted by Marshall Alexander.
- iii. BERTHA ALEXANDER<sup>8</sup> married George Dee in Georgia in 1892. She died November 28, 1936. No children.

---

FAMILY XLI

LOUISE ANN GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Anson D.<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born Oct. 15, 1841 in St. Albans. She was married on April 29, 1861 to Byron J. Hurlbut, Jr. of Georgia. Byron was born October 14, 1839 and died January 12, 1912. He was the son of John J. and Abigail S. (Austin) Hurlbut. During the War of 1861-1866 he served as a private in the First Regiment, Company A, Georgia (May-August, 1861). He also served as sergeant in the Eighth Regiment, Company F (February, 1862-June 23, 1864). Louise died March 25, 1926 and is buried in Georgia Plains Cemetery beside her husband. Four children.

- i. CHARLES HURLBUT<sup>8</sup> had four children.
1. MABEL HURLBUT<sup>9</sup>
  2. KENNETH HURLBUT<sup>9</sup>
  3. HORTENSE HURLBUT<sup>9</sup>
  4. ROY HURLBUT<sup>9</sup>
- ii. ABBY LOUISE HURLBUT<sup>8</sup> was born July 31, 1868 at Georgia, Vermont. On October 28, 1891 she was married at St. Albans to Sanford Lewis Judd, son of Sidney L. and Barbara Story Judd, who was born June 26, 1868 at Milton, Vermont. Abby died May 13, 1919 at Fairfax, Vermont, and Sanford on November 27, 1939 at Springfield, Mass. Five children.



## Chapter XIV

### HASKELL RODRICK GREENE

HASKELL RODRICK GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Anson D.<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born on February 16, 1846, at St. Albans. He was a farmer. On February 5, 1868 he married Sarah Ann Hazen of North Hero, Vermont, who was born August 24, 1847. For the genealogy of the Hazen family consult The Hazen Family in America, by Tracy Elliot Hazen, published in 1947. Sarah died April 6, 1909 and Haskell in 1936. Both are buried in St. Albans Bay Cemetery.

An interesting story is told by family descendants: Haskell and his brother, William Gardner, while hunting, shot a large lynx. It was considered an excellent specimen so that it was mounted and placed on display at the State Museum in Montpelier.

Haskell was very active in the St. Albans Bay Methodist Church. An item in the church records, dated April 24, 1886, states: "The exhorters Hascall R. Greene and Royce Brooks were passed in character and license renewed." He took his letter to join this church August 10, 1883 and was baptized the same year. He served as a steward and trustee in 1884 and as local preacher and leader in 1891.

#### FAMILY XLII

There were four children.

- i. WILLA HAZEN GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born at Georgia August 7, 1869; married at St. Albans on February 8, 1887 to Herbert Bushnell Reynolds of Georgia. He was born at Williston, Vermont, July 1, 1860, son of Horace Carlton and Harriet (Bushnell) Reynolds. He was a farmer at St. Albans. Herbert died in 1920 and Willa in 1954. Both are buried in St. Albans Bay Cemetery. Seven children.
  1. HERBERT REYNOLDS<sup>9</sup> was born September 17, 1895; died at age 23; did not marry.
  2. HATTIE BLANCHE REYNOLDS<sup>9</sup> was born August 29, 1899; married Conklin.
  3. BERTHA REYNOLDS<sup>9</sup> married a cousin, Heber B. Judd (see Family XLI).
  4. MILDRED REYNOLDS<sup>9</sup> married Don P. Bragg.

5. HARLEY REYNOLDS<sup>9</sup> married Lillian Loomis.
6. RUTH REYNOLDS<sup>9</sup> married a cousin, Max Reynolds.
7. KERMIT REYNOLDS<sup>9</sup> died in infancy.
- ii. JABEZ HASKELL REGINALD GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born 1873 and died 1874.
- iii. LILLIAN FLORENCE GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born November 2, 1876; married at Manchester, New Hampshire, on August 1, 1899, to William Hugh Harris. He was born at Senly, South Wales, August 21, 18\_\_, son of James Hugh and Sarah (Davies) Harris. He was a designer and resided at Manchester, New Hampshire in 1915. Three children.
  1. CHESTER HARRIS<sup>9</sup>
  2. VIVIAN HARRIS<sup>9</sup>
  3. BERTHA HARRIS<sup>9</sup>
- iv. HASKELL BREWER GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born November 25, 1879 at Georgia. See Family XLIII, this chapter.

---

#### FAMILY XLIII

HASKELL BREWER GREENE<sup>8</sup> (Haskell R.<sup>7</sup>, Anson D.<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>) was born November 25, 1879 at Georgia, Vermont. On December 15, 1900 he married at West Enosburg, Vermont, Ida Edna Dickinson, who was born at Underhill, Vermont, on January 20, 1882, daughter of Byron and Edna (Kittell) Dickinson. The couple lived near Georgia. Ida died in 1948 and Haskell in January, 1962. Five children.

- i. OLAND HASKELL (CHARLES) GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born March 22, 1903 at St. Albans. On October 20, 1932 he married, at Brooklyn, New York, Grace McEvoy, who was born in Brooklyn in 1911. For a time they lived in New York. Later they returned to St. Albans. Charles took an active interest in local politics, serving as chairman of the Franklin County Democratic Party in 1962. He is a Mason. Two children.
  1. GLORIA ANN GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born September 13, 1933 at Brooklyn, New York.
  2. DOROTHY MARIE GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born January 14, 1936 at Brooklyn, New York; married Frank Osmun. Two children.
    - 1) MICHAEL OSMUN<sup>11</sup> was born January 31, 1956.
    - 2) DAVID OSMUN<sup>11</sup> was born June 11, 1958.
- ii. DARRELL JULIAN GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born April 22, 1904. See Family XLIV, this chapter.

- iii. BERYL EDNA GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born April 23, 1905 at St. Albans. On April 17, 1940 she was married to Robert Galletin McCuen, who was born on February 29, 1909. Three children.
1. CHARLES NICHOLAS McCUEN<sup>10</sup> was born January 20, 1941. On December 13, 1959 he married Linda Cowles Pike, who was born February 10, 1941. Two children.
    - 1) CHRISTOPHER LYNN McCUEN<sup>11</sup> was born November 1, 1960 at Jacksonville, Florida.
    - 2) CANDENCE LEIGH McCUEN<sup>11</sup> was born February 14, 1962 at Jacksonville, Florida.
  2. ROBERT GREENE McCUEN<sup>10</sup> was born May 22, 1942.
  3. LYNDA SOULE McCUEN<sup>10</sup> was born October 22, 1945.
- iv. ALAN KEITH GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born August 2, 1906; married Veronica O'Keefe; one child by this union:
1. MABLE GREENE<sup>10</sup> married William Posek.
- Alan and Veronica were divorced and later he married Rose Clark; two children by this union:
2. ALAN GREENE, JR.<sup>10</sup>
  3. ALICE GREENE<sup>10</sup>
- v. LYNN DICKINSON GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born June 11, 1910. He married Esther Burnap.

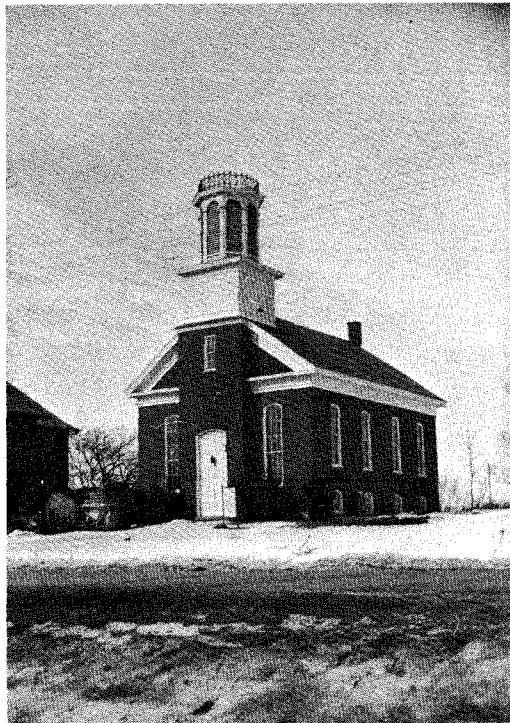
---

FAMILY XLIV

- DARRELL JULIAN GREENE<sup>9</sup> (Haskell B.<sup>8</sup>, Haskell R.<sup>7</sup>, Anson D.<sup>6</sup>) was born April 22, 1904 in Fairfield, Vermont. On January 28, 1925, in Brooklyn, New York, he married Margaret Kelly, who was born in County Mayo, Ireland in 1900. Residence is Selden, Long Island. Four children.
- i. MARJORIE THERESA GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born March 7, 1928 in Brooklyn, New York; married Quentin Vollgraff; six children.
    1. QUENTIN VOLLGRAFF, JR.<sup>11</sup> was born June 13, 1948.
    2. SUSANNE VOLLGRAFF<sup>11</sup> was born July 22, 1950.
    3. GARY LYNN VOLLGRAFF<sup>11</sup> was born November 19, 1951.
    4. ROBERT HAWKINS VOLLGRAFF<sup>11</sup> was born October 20, 1952.
    5. DEBORAH SUE VOLLGRAFF<sup>11</sup> was born April 4, 1954.
    6. CHRISTOPHER VOLLGRAFF<sup>11</sup> was born June 8, 1958.



- ii. DONALD JOSEPH GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born September 2, 1931 in Brooklyn, New York; married Claire Dorothy Nunnally; five children.
1. DANA ALLAN GREENE<sup>11</sup> was born December 28, 1951.
  2. BONNIE GAYLE GREENE<sup>11</sup> was born December 30, 1952.
  3. SHARON ANNE GREENE<sup>11</sup> was born March 2, 1954.
  4. DONNA MARIE GREENE<sup>11</sup> was born December 15, 1958.
  5. MARK ROBERT GREENE<sup>11</sup> was born December 1, 1959.
- iii. CAROLINE MARIE GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born December 23, 1937 in Brooklyn, New York; married Michael Francis Matteo; three children.
1. DARA LYNNE MATTEO<sup>11</sup> was born June 30, 1959.
  2. LISA ANN MATTEO<sup>11</sup> was born April 8, 1961.
  3. KERRY JANE MATTEO<sup>11</sup> was born July 2, 1964.
- iv. BARBARA ANN GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born October 14, 1943 in Port Jefferson, New York; married Maxwell Rosenblatt; one child.
1. CRAIG ALAN ROSENBLATT<sup>11</sup> was born June 9, 1963.



ST. ALBANS BAY METHODIST CHURCH IN 1963

## Chapter XV

### WILLIAM GARDNER GREENE

WILLIAM GARDNER GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Anson D.<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born on June 16, 1849. He attended common schools in St. Albans and Georgia and was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1882 he was recorded as living on road 7, as a wool grower with 100 merino sheep and a dairy of 15 cows, on 230 acres.<sup>506</sup> He also was a breeder of the Morgan horse for which Vermont was famous at that time. (The sire of the strain came to Randolph in 1795 and by 1831 a school book stated: "Many of the fine horses you see in New York, Boston, and Hartford, come from Vermont."<sup>518</sup>) For two terms, he served as an assistant judge of the Franklin County Court.

He married (1) on March 8, 1870 Alice Evarts, who was born June 27, 1853, at Georgia, Vermont (see Related Line Nine).<sup>\*</sup> Two children were born to them. Later they were divorced and both remarried. Alice married Edgar A. Smith, but had no children by this second marriage. She died of tuberculosis, July 14, 1911 (at age 59) and was buried in St. Albans Bay Cemetery. William married (2) Dora A. Marvin, who was born March 28, 1871, by whom he had a son, NORMAN G. GREENE<sup>8</sup>, who died in infancy. William died suddenly from a heart attack at his home on Lake Road, November 16, 1916, and is buried in St. Albans Bay Cemetery.

According to his will, one-third of his estate was given to his widow and the remaining two-thirds was deposited in a trust fund for the benefit of his two children, Martha Louise and Joseph Albert. Upon the death of both, this trust fund was divided among the grandchildren then living.

#### FAMILY XLV

- i. JOSEPH ALBERT GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born May 16, 1871. See Family XLVI, this chapter.
- ii. MARTHA LOUISE GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born June 12, 1873 in Georgia. She never married and lived the greater part of her life with her aunt, Miss Ella Evarts, on the Evarts' farm on Lake Road. This farm later was purchased by her great nephew, Francis D. Cline (see Family XLVII). Martha died October 29, 1950 and is buried in St. Albans Bay Cemetery in the same plot with her aunt.

---

<sup>\*</sup>Descendants of William Greene and Sarah Evarts may be interested in the fact that this union brought to at least three the number of known ancestors who fought in the Revolutionary War: 1. Job Greene (see Chapter III), 2. Reuben Evarts (see Related Line Nine), 3. Heber Allen (see Related Line Ten).



WILLIAM GARDNER GREENE  
1849 - 1916



ALICE (EVARTS) GREENE  
1853 - 1911

CLARA BELLE GREENE  
1874 - 1917



JOSEPH ALBERT GREENE  
1871 - 1953



FAMILY XLVI

JOSEPH ALBERT GREENE<sup>8</sup> (William G.<sup>7</sup>, Anson D.<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>) was born May 16, 1871 at Georgia, Vermont. He attended Brigham Academy at Bakersfield. He married on October 26, 1891, Clara Belle Meigs, the adopted daughter of Sanford T. and Harriet M. (Jewett) Meigs. She was born January 1, 1874. She attended Mt. Pelier Seminary. On January 24, 1917, at age 43, she died of pulmonary tuberculosis. There were eleven children of this marriage. Later, Bert (as he was called) took as his second wife, Marion Mayo, but by her had no offspring. He was a carpenter by trade but spent the later years of his life on his farm on Fairfax Road. He died July 21, 1953, at age 82.

- i. BLANCHE MAY GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born December 1, 1892. In 1912 she was graduated from nurse's training at Vermont State Hospital. On September 16, 1914 she was married to Harold Fay Powers of Waterbury, Vermont, son of Fred W. Powers. She died of tuberculosis at age 24, on October 29, 1917. One child.
  1. ELEANOR RUTH POWERS<sup>10</sup> was born July 16, 1916 and died November 2, 1949. She did not marry.
- ii. MARION FLORENCE GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born December 14, 1893 at Georgia. On March 19, 1913 she was married to Kenneth W. Graves of Waterbury, Vermont. Later she was divorced and married Charles Edwards on October 12, 1922. They lived in Ashland, New Hampshire. She died September 21, 1923 with her infant daughter. No other children.
- iii. HARRIET MEIGS GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born March 25, 1895. She was graduated from St. Albans Hospital Training School for Nurses. She died at age twenty on December 25, 1915. Did not marry.
- iv. RUTH GLADYS GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born July 14, 1896 and died September, 1896.
- v. GRACE ELLA GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born February 6, 1898. See Family XLVII, this chapter.
- vi. DORIS IRENE GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born August 22, 1900. See Family XLVIII, this chapter.
- vii. WILLIAM SANFORD GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born December 8, 1902 at St. Albans. On August 14, 1930 he married Adeline Bixby, daughter of Ira and Elizabeth (Farnsworth) Bixby, of Essex Center, Vermont. She was born July 14, 1902. After living in Essex Center for a number of years, where William was a linoleum layer by profession, the family moved to Portland, Maine. Here William engaged in ship building, deep-sea fishing and other occupations, while Adeline continued to

serve as a teacher and later as principal of Pleasant Hill School. One child.

1. MARCELYN GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born July 27, 1936 at Burlington, Vermont. She received her Master's Degree in Nursing from Boston University in 1963.
- viii. WALTER ANSON GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born January 4, 1905. See Family XLIX, this chapter.
- ix. LAWRENCE EDWARD GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born June 5, 1906 and died August 31, 1906.
- x. FREEMAN CLEMENT GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born 1907; died 1908.
- xi. WINIFRED CHRISTINE GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born November 22, 1908. See Family L, this chapter.

---

#### FAMILY XLVII

GRACE ELLA GREENE<sup>9</sup> (Joseph A.<sup>8</sup>, William G.<sup>7</sup>, Anson D.<sup>6</sup>) was born February 6, 1898 at St. Albans Bay. She was married in the Baptist parsonage in St. Albans on March 6, 1918, to William F. Cline of Georgia. He was born at Swanton, August 14, 1896, son of Daniel and Ellen (Smith) Cline, who had come to Vermont from England. William operated his father's farm and bought another on the Lake Shore road. He died August 30, 1955 and is buried at Georgia Plains Cemetery. Four children.

- i. FRANCIS CLINE<sup>10</sup> was born at St. Albans on February 21, 1919. On October 19, 1944 he married Ruth (Ozzie) Osborne, who was born at Burlington on February 21, 1914, daughter of William Francis and Ida (Badger) Osborne. Francis assisted his father on the family farm and later purchased the farm of his great aunt, Ella Evarts. Three children.
  1. LINDA CLINE<sup>11</sup> was born at St. Albans, December 14, 1945.
  2. MARILYN CLINE<sup>11</sup> was born at St. Albans, July 5, 1947.
  3. DANIEL CLINE<sup>11</sup> was born at St. Albans, January 23, 1950.
- ii. FLORENCE CLINE<sup>10</sup> was born at Georgia on March 9, 1921. She was married on March 25, 1944 to James Powers, who was born August 24, 1908, son of Charles and Ida (Hojaboom) Powers. He is the owner of Powers Cut Rate Pharmacy in St. Albans and also has a piano sales agency. Three children.
  1. MARK POWERS<sup>11</sup> was born November 15, 1948.
  2. BRYAN POWERS<sup>11</sup> was born October 28, 1951.
  3. AVERY POWERS<sup>11</sup> was born June 9, 1955.

iii. MARJORIE CLINE<sup>10</sup> was born at Georgia on March 2, 1928. On June 2, 1951, she was married to Raymond Carmi Bressette, at Camp Pickett, Virginia. He was born at St. Albans on April 26, 1931 and is the son of Carmi and Marcy (Brouillette) Bressette. For a time Raymond maintained a radio and television repair and sales shop in St. Albans, but in 1963 the family moved to Chicago, Illinois. One child.

1. MICHAEL RAYMOND BRESSETTE<sup>11</sup> was born January 25, 1953.

iv. DOROTHY CLINE<sup>10</sup> was born at Georgia on August 19, 1930. She became a nurse. She was married to Richard Wise, in Hawaii. Dr. Wise is a veterinarian. They have two children.

1. DEENA WISE<sup>11</sup>

2. RICHARD WISE, JR.<sup>11</sup>

---

#### FAMILY XLVIII

DORIS IRENE GREENE<sup>9</sup> (Joseph A.<sup>8</sup>, William G.<sup>7</sup>, Anson D.<sup>6</sup>) was born August 22, 1900. She received training as a nurse at Randolph Sanitarium and Hospital, from which she was graduated in 1923. On May 29, 1924 she was married at Poultney, Vermont, to Stanley Roberts, son of Ransom and Coralin (Slack) Roberts of South Royalton, Vermont. Stanley was born in South Royalton on October 14, 1902. For some years he operated the family farm but currently is employed by the Cone Automatic Machine Company of Windsor, Vermont. Two children.

i. CARLETON ROBERTS<sup>10</sup> was born at South Royalton on March 3, 1929. He was graduated from Castleton Teachers College in 1951 and is a teacher by profession. On March 27, 1954 he married Ruby Hazel Campbell in Kaiserslautern, Germany. She is the daughter of James C. Campbell of Milton, Florida, and was born November 14, 1930. Three children.

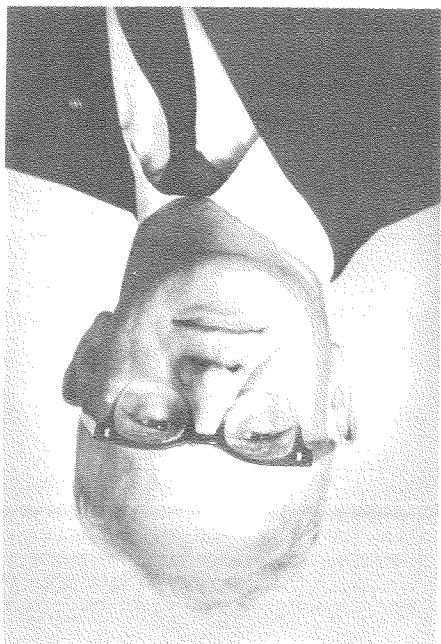
1. JOHN WESLEY ROBERTS<sup>11</sup> was born February 10, 1955 at Windsor, Vermont.

2. ANN KAREN ROBERTS<sup>11</sup> was born June 20, 1958, at Windsor.

3. THOMAS WAYNE ROBERTS<sup>11</sup> was born January 27, 1963.

ii. CONRAD CRAIG ROBERTS<sup>10</sup> was born at South Royalton on April 5, 1934. He is a professional soldier with the U.S. Air Force. On July 21, 1956 he married Maureen Cynthia Searle at Fakenham, Norfolk, England. She is the daughter of John and Doris (Forster) Searle of Essex, England. She

THE AUTHORS' FAMILY



WALTER ANSON GREENE



ELLA (GEIB) GREENE



ANSON ALBERT GREENE



BLANCHE (GREENE) WICHMAN



was born July 30, 1931 at Hunstanton, England. Three children.

1. DALE CRAIG ROBERTS<sup>11</sup> was born June 24, 1957, at Hunstanton, Norfolk, England.
2. CHERYL ANN ROBERTS<sup>11</sup> was born October 15, 1958, at Hunstanton, Norfolk, England.
3. DAVID CURT ROBERTS<sup>11</sup> was born August 7, 1962, at Chelsea, Massachusetts.

---

#### FAMILY XLIX

WALTER ANSON GREENE<sup>9</sup> (Joseph A.<sup>8</sup>, William G.<sup>7</sup>, Anson D.<sup>6</sup>) was born January 4, 1905 at St. Albans. He studied glassblowing and has spent most of his working years as a glass technician in the laboratories of the General Electric Company, except for a period during World War II, when he was associated with the Naval Research Laboratory in Washington, D. C. He is a Mason and a Methodist. On November 25, 1936 he married Ella Louise Geib, daughter of Adam and Sophie (Voss) Geib, both of whom were born in Germany. Ella was born August 4, 1912 at Cleveland, Ohio. Some years after their two children were born, she became associated with the Union College Character Research Project in Schenectady, New York, where she is an administrative assistant. The collection of data for this genealogy has been a hobby of Walter and Ella for many years. Two children.

- i. BLANCHE IRENE GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born November 12, 1939 at Cleveland, Ohio. She received a B.S. degree from Cornell University in 1961. She was married on June 10, 1961 to William Merrick Wichman, son of William C. and Mary (Merrick) Wichman. William received a B.S. degree in electrical engineering from Cornell University. Currently, he is a lieutenant in the Air Force at McCord AFB, Washington. Upon completion of his enlistment in 1965, he will attend Stanford University, where he has been accepted for work toward an advanced degree. One son.

1. ROBERT WALTER WICHMAN<sup>11</sup> was born September 7, 1962 at Tacoma, Washington.

- ii. ANSON ALBERT GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born May 27, 1942 at Washington, D. C. He received a B.S. degree in Forestry from New York State University at Syracuse, New York, and from Syracuse University in 1964. Currently, he is employed as a forester by the State of Pennsylvania.

---

#### FAMILY L

WINIFRED CHRISTINE GREENE<sup>9</sup> (Joseph A.<sup>8</sup>, William G.<sup>7</sup>, Anson<sup>6</sup>) was born November 22, 1908 at St. Albans. On February 2, 1927 she was mar-

ried to Gerald Taylor, son of J. William and Adepha (Knapp) Taylor of Montpelier, Vermont. He was born September 14, 1896. Six children.

- i. GRACE ELNORA TAYLOR<sup>10</sup> was born Nov. 6, 1927 at Montpelier. She was married on September 14, 1946 to Joseph Leo Giroux (Pete), who is the son of Leo and Ernestine Giroux. He was born at Colchester, Vermont, on August 29, 1927. He is a builder of homes in Burlington, Vermont. Eight children.
  1. DARLENE MARIE GIROUX<sup>11</sup> was born May 19, 1947.
  2. COLLEEN CHRISTINE GIROUX<sup>11</sup> was born September 16, 1948.
  3. CHERYL ANN GIROUX<sup>11</sup> was born April 23, 1950.
  4. MICHELE ERNESTINE GIROUX<sup>11</sup> was born October 25, 1951.
  5. JOEL PETER GIROUX<sup>11</sup> was born September 22, 1954.
  6. JAMES DAVID GIROUX<sup>11</sup> was born June 7, 1956.
  7. PETER JOHN GIROUX<sup>11</sup> was born November 10, 1960.
  8. PATRICK WILFRED GIROUX<sup>11</sup> was born May 6, 1964.
- ii. MICHAEL FRANCIS TAYLOR<sup>10</sup> was born March 30, 1929, at Montpelier. He married Audrey Shangraw. Six children.
  1. MICHAEL FRANCIS TAYLOR, II,<sup>11</sup> was born January 1, 1954.
  2. TIMOTHY JAMES TAYLOR<sup>11</sup> was born January 3, 1955.
  3. STEVEN PAUL TAYLOR<sup>11</sup> was born January 21, 1956.
  4. PATRICK JONATHAN TAYLOR<sup>11</sup> was born November 1, 1957.
  5. KATHRYN AUDREY TAYLOR<sup>11</sup> was born November 20, 1958.
  6. JANET AILEEN TAYLOR<sup>11</sup> was born February 21, 1960.
- iii. AILEEN CHRISTINE TAYLOR<sup>10</sup> was born February 29, 1932. She was married in September, 1954 to Roscoe Collins. No children.
- iv. SHEILA ANN TAYLOR<sup>10</sup> was born November 28, 1933. She was married on June 2, 1951 to Edwin R. DeGrasse. Four children.
  1. JOHN WILLIAM DeGRASSE<sup>11</sup> was born August 16, 1952.
  2. HEATHER GAIL DeGRASSE<sup>11</sup> was born May 16, 1954.
  3. RAE ELLEN DeGRASSE<sup>11</sup> was born April 22, 1955.
  4. MEGAN KAREN DeGRASSE<sup>11</sup> was born July 23, 1959.
- v. DAVID JOHN TAYLOR<sup>10</sup> was born June 7, 1935. He married Louise St. John in November, 1961, daughter of Earl and Phyllis (Boardman) St. John. One child.
  1. TODD ALLAN TAYLOR<sup>11</sup> was born 1962; died 1963.
- vi. PETER ANSON TAYLOR<sup>10</sup> was born February 13, 1937. On June 4, 1960 he married Margaret Godfrey. Two children.
  1. SUSAN MARIE TAYLOR<sup>11</sup> was born March, 1961.
  2. PAUL ANDREW TAYLOR<sup>11</sup> was born August 13, 1963.

## Chapter XVI

### LUTHER ANNENIUS GREENE

LUTHER ANNENIUS GREENE<sup>6</sup> (Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>) was born February 4, 1817. He saw service on the Northern Frontier as a private in Captain Conger's Company from St. Albans, January-February, 1838. On February 7, 1852 he was in Panama "with Robinson boys" en route to California, according to a letter which he wrote jointly to his wife, Adelia, and his brother, Anson Draper. (Letter is on file in the library of the Vermont Historical Society at Montpelier.) The letter mentions his difficulty in getting a ticket, saying he paid \$1.50 for deck passage on the Golden Gate. He also mentions paying twelve dollars a week for board, "and poor at that." He volunteered his service in the Civil War, first as a musician in the First Regiment, Company C, from May 2, 1861 to August 25, 1861; also as a private in Company H. of the Eighth Regiment from February 18, 1862 to February 25, 1863. Then he served as a musician in Company A of the Seventeenth Regiment, from January 5, 1864 to July 14, 1865.<sup>516</sup>

By trade, Luther was a carpenter and joiner. He was a Methodist and a Mason. He married twice. His first wife was Adelia A. Basford, whom he married October 8, 1839, and by her had six children. Adelia was born on October 15, 1819 and died May 26, 1852. He then married Sara W. White. He died at his home on High Street on January 28, 1899, and is buried with Adelia in Greenwood Cemetery.

#### FAMILY LI

- i. CHARLES B. GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born about 1840. See Family LII, this chapter.
- ii. HELEN E. GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born about 1844; married in St. Albans on July 22, 1865 to William N. Emery. Lived in Natick, Massachusetts.
- iii. ALBERT S. (or Adelbert) GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born about 1846. On Oct. 10, 1868 he married Julia A. Kemp of Northfield, who was born about 1845. She was the daughter of Enoch N. and Abigail (Bemis) Kemp. Albert was a machinist in the Central Vermont Railroad shops. During the Civil War he served with Company A, of the Seventeenth Volunteer Regiment, as a private and drum major (1863-66). At the time of his death, the newspaper stated that he was the last surviving member in St. Albans of the Grand Army of the Republic. He died in 1934 in St. Albans Hospital as the result of a fall in which he fractured a hip.

His wife died the following year. Both are buried in Greenwood Cemetery. Two children.

1. TESSA (or Jessie May) GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born 1872; died 1879.
  2. EOLA E. GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born June 27, 1876; may have died in 1921.
- iv. WILLARD A. GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born December, 1847; died April 4, 1852.
- v. HATTIE A. GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born about 1848; married on December 26, 1866 to John I. Winterburn. At age seventeen he had enlisted in Company K, Thirteenth Vermont Volunteers and served one year; he re-enlisted in Company F, Seventh Vermont Infantry and served during the remainder of the Civil War. At the time of their marriage he was employed in the Central Vermont Railroad shops. Later, they lived in Waterloo, Iowa. John died in Greene, Iowa, at age 65, his wife surviving him. Two children.
1. ALLEN WINTERBURN<sup>8</sup>
  2. A daughter (adopted) who resided at Cedar Falls, Iowa.
- vi. LUTHER A. GREENE, JR.<sup>7</sup> <sup>b. 26 MAY 1852 m. 11 Jul 1871 Johnson, VT Eunice E Platt</sup> lived in Cambridge, Vermont. Children, <sup>d. 12 JAN 1934</sup> as listed at the time of his death, at age 82, were: <sup>b. North Cambridge Cem., VT</sup>
1. ROY GREENE<sup>8</sup> of Montgomery. <sup>LEROY Aden</sup> b. 26 Nov 1875 d. 16 MAR 1955 m. ANNA Barnes
  2. OAKLEY T. GREENE<sup>8</sup> of Burlington. <sup>TOTE</sup> b. 16 MAY 1869 d. 26 Feb 1957
  3. MRS. FRED RECOR<sup>8</sup> of Waitsfield. <sup>RECOR</sup> STELLA H. Greene b. 1874
  4. MRS. U. M. REYNOLDS<sup>8</sup> of Colebrook, N. H. <sup>URIEL MARTIN</sup> EFFIE GREENE <sup>sisters</sup>
  5. MRS. S. E. REYNOLDS<sup>8</sup> of Elmore. <sup>SAHFORD ERNEST</sup> - Gladys Sylvia GREENE b. Jan 1888 d. Jul 1972
  6. MRS. LYNN TRACY<sup>8</sup> of Jeffersonville. DELLA MAE GREENE b. 20 sept 1892 d. 1987
  7. CHARLOTTE Adelia b. 23 Jul 1872 m. IRA KLETH KEITH d. 7 APR 1948

#### FAMILY LII

CHARLES B. GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Luther A.<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born about 1840. He married, on September 16, 1859, Rosa Andrus, who was born about August, 1841, and was the daughter of John Andrus. Charles held a variety of jobs, if all the items listed do refer to this man. He was a clerk at the time of his marriage, was a machinist at the time a son was born, was a druggist in 1866, and an expressman in 1872. There also is a notation that he worked as a carpenter in a rolling mill. The family lived in Worcester, Massachusetts. They had at least ten children.

- i. SARAH T. GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born March 15, 1861; died August 31, 1865.
- ii. CHARLES WILLARD GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born 1862; died January 3, 1863.

- iii. WILLARD C. GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born January 3, 1863.
- iv. GEORGE A. GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born October 3, 1864.
- v. SARAH T. GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born November 21, 1866.
- vi. MARY E. GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born March 27, 1869.
- vii. FRED GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born February 17, 1871; died 1875.
- viii. HELEN C. GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born December 15, 1872.
- ix. HARRIET B. GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born June 22, 1875.
- x. ROY (or Ray) GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born February 7, 1881.



SMITH FOUNTAIN IN TAYLOR PARK, ST. ALBANS  
Photo by permission of St. Albans Messenger

## Chapter XVII

### JOB GREENE

Pioneer Settler of St. Albans, Vermont

JOB GREENE<sup>5</sup> (Job<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, John of Quidnessett<sup>1</sup>) was born in West Greenwich, Rhode Island, on November 7, 1765. He came to Vermont when a child with his parents and lived for a time in the vicinity of Halifax, Pownal, and Bennington.

About 1785 he was known to be living in Clarendon, Vermont, as he married there on January 1, 1787 (or 1785?) Miss Freelove Potter, the ceremony being performed by Increase Morley. Her family also were former residents of Rhode Island. She was born in 1770.

In 1785 Job was one of a small group of pioneers who visited the site of the present town of St. Albans with a view to settlement. He returned for the winter to Clarendon, during which time he purchased 100 acres of land in what is now St. Albans, of Noel Potter, for the sum of fifty pounds (February 19, 1788). The land adjoined that of his brother, Nathan, and is recorded as being on Road 35. (See Chapter Four for details on the St. Albans of this period.)

A cursory search of land records reveals he made additional purchases of land, but there are not as many transactions recorded for him as for his brother, Nathan. However, he and Nathan paid relatively the same taxes each year, as evidenced by the assessments recorded in the Town Hall Grand Lists. The sums indicate they were among the more prosperous settlers in the community.

Job was made a freeman in St. Albans in 1788. Minutes of the Town Meetings indicate he held the following public offices: surveyor of highways in 1790 and 1793, petit juror in 1797 and 1798, fence viewer in 1797 and 1801. He is said to have been a staunch Republican.

One descendant claims he was the Job Greene who served in the Revolutionary War as a private in the New York Militia, but since his father was a Vermont Yankee as opposed to a Dutch Yorker, since he would have been young for such military service, and since I have found nothing in written records to substantiate this, I believe this to be an error.

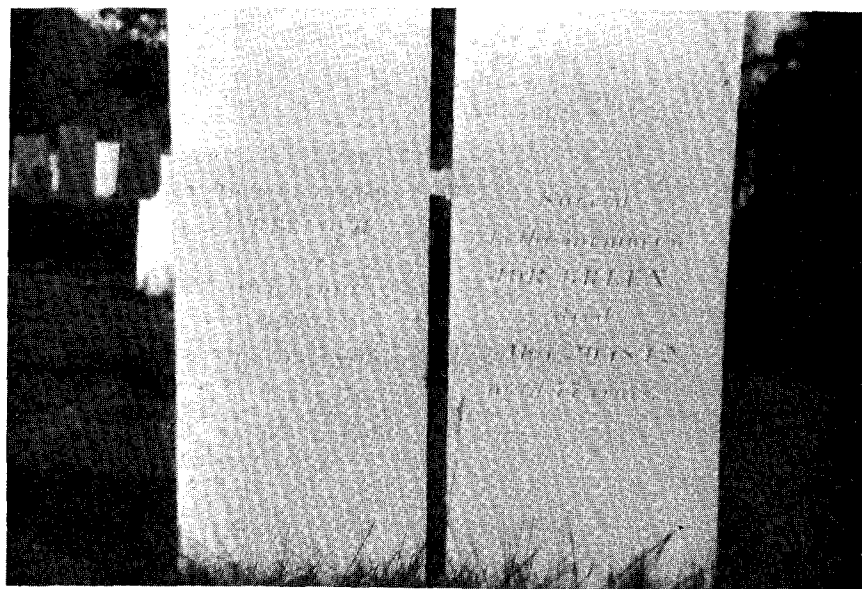
Job is listed in the Vermont Census for 1790 and 1800. His wife, Freelove, died at St. Albans on December 11, 1816. After her death, he married \_\_\_\_\_ Gillette. He lived in St. Albans most of his adult life, dying

there on May 20, 1842. He is buried with his wife in Greenwood Cemetery. He and Freelove had nine children; there were no children from his second marriage.

#### FAMILY LIII

- i. SYLVIA GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born April 14, 1788, at Clarendon, but her birthdate also was entered in the records for the town of St. Albans (filed January 30, 1819). She married David Hickok. Six children.
  1. HORACE HICKOK<sup>7</sup>
  2. MYRON HICKOK<sup>7</sup>
  3. HENRY HICKOK<sup>7</sup>
  4. MARY ANN HICKOK<sup>7</sup>
  5. LEPHA HICKOK<sup>7</sup>
  6. ELIZABETH FANNY HICKOK<sup>7</sup>
- ii. NOEL P. GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born August 31, 1790; married Mary Bentley; died 1857. See Chapter XVIII.
- iii. LEPHRE GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born December 25, 1793. She was married to (1) Samuel Smith on December 22, 1819, and (2) \_\_\_\_\_ Church. She had at least two children.
  1. LEMAN SMITH<sup>7</sup> who may have had a son, ORRIN SMITH<sup>8</sup>.
  2. HATTIE SMITH<sup>7</sup>
- iv. ORRIN GREENE<sup>6</sup> (twin) was born June 12, 1796; married Mathilda Smith; died 1860. See Chapter XIX.
- v. EDWARD GREENE<sup>6</sup> (twin) was born June 12, 1796 at St. Albans. He died May 27, 1825 and is buried in Greenwood Cemetery. No children.
- vi. CLARISSA GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born November 4, 1798. She was married to Orrin Davis. Eight children.
  1. HARRISON DAVIS<sup>7</sup>
  2. LUTHER DAVIS<sup>7</sup>
  3. EDWIN DAVIS<sup>7</sup>
  4. MARY DAVIS<sup>7</sup>
  5. ZUBA DAVIS<sup>7</sup>
  6. PARMIA DAVIS<sup>7</sup>
  7. CLARICA DAVIS<sup>7</sup>
  8. LUNA DAVIS<sup>7</sup>

- vii. LEAMON GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born February 15, 1801.
- viii. HENRY GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born May 12, 1806. He married Eliza Machesnay and/or Sarah Merritt who was born in Ireland. He was a farmer. For a time he lived in Waterbury, Vermont, as some of his children were born there. He is also said to have lived in Troy, New York. He died August 7, 1871. Three children.
1. MARTHA GREENE<sup>7</sup>
  2. WILLIE FRANK GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born April 26, 1866 in Waterbury.
  3. HENRY GREENE<sup>7</sup>
- ix. HARRIET GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born February 15, 1809. She was married to Daniel Clarke (twin of Phebe Clarke who married Orrin Greene - see Chapter XIX). He was the son of Daniel and Pheola (Billings) Clarke. They had two children.
1. SIDNEY CLARKE<sup>7</sup>
  2. ANN ELIZA CLARKE<sup>7</sup>



Tombstones of Freelove and Job Greene  
Greenwood Cemetery, St. Albans, Vermont



## Chapter XVIII

### NOEL P. GREENE

NOEL P. GREENE<sup>6</sup> (Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) was born at St. Albans, August 31, 1790. He married Mary (Polly) Bentley, who was born in 1792. During the War of 1812-14, he served in Captain Wires Company which went into service November 30, 1813.<sup>516</sup> For a time he lived in Dunham, Province of Quebec, and it is understood some of his children were born there. He died March 9, 1857 at Chateaugay, New York, and is buried there in Sandy Knoll Cemetery, as is his wife, Mary, who died February 24, 1864. They had ten children.

#### FAMILY LIV

- i. LUTHER GREENE<sup>7</sup> is said to have had a hotel at Richford, Vermont, and later to have moved to Knowlton, Province of Quebec. He had at least three children.
  1. CORTEZ GREENE<sup>8</sup>
  2. LEAMON GREENE<sup>8</sup>
  3. ELLA GREENE<sup>8</sup>
- ii. HARRIET GREENE<sup>7</sup> married Wing. Two children.
  1. HATTIE WING<sup>8</sup> married Cook. Three children.
    - 1) HOMER COOK<sup>9</sup>
    - 2) LAURA COOK<sup>9</sup>
    - 3) ROY COOK<sup>9</sup>
  2. RECTOR WING<sup>8</sup> had at least one child.
    - 1) FRED WING<sup>9</sup>.
- iii. THOMAS B. GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born October 28, 1820. He married (1) Melissa Brown, who was born about 1824 and died March 21, 1860. He then married (2) Sara E. Johnson, who was born about 1819 and died February 7, 1887. Thomas died January 4, 1887 and is buried in Sandy Knoll Cemetery in Chateaugay, New York. He served in the Civil War in Company D - 142 N. Y. S. V. Mr. Jay Smith (Chapter XIX, Family LVIII) says he had a large family, but I have information on only five children.

1. ADDIE EMILY GREENE<sup>8</sup> was married to Nathan G. Douglas.  
Three children.
  - 1) SADIE DOUGLAS<sup>9</sup> is said to have had a daughter who married Ed Holcomb.
  - 2) SUMNER DOUGLAS<sup>9</sup> became a physician and is said to have settled in a town near the St. Lawrence River.
  - 3) ERNEST GARNER DOUGLAS<sup>9</sup> was born July 4, 1883 at Chateaugay, New York. He became a dentist. He did not marry. Died August 23, 1960. Buried in Chateaugay.
2. MARY B. GREENE<sup>8</sup>
3. SUMNER GREENE<sup>8</sup>
4. WILLIAM GREENE<sup>8</sup>
5. MARTHA GREENE<sup>8</sup>
- iv. LEAMON L. GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born July 2, 1824. See Family LV, this chapter.
- v. EMILY GREENE<sup>7</sup>
- vi. JULIA GREENE<sup>7</sup> married       Ives      . Probably three children.
  1. AMOS IVES<sup>8</sup>
  2. CALVIN IVES<sup>8</sup>
  3. RANSOM IVES<sup>8</sup>
- vii. ERASTUS GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born in 1827.
- viii. EDWARD GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born about 1830. See Family LVII, this chapter.
- ix. MARTHA GREENE<sup>7</sup> married       Bartlett      . At least one child.
  1. HELEN BARTLETT<sup>8</sup>
- x. LUCY GREENE<sup>7</sup> married       Hammond      . No children.

---

FAMILY LV.

LEAMON L. GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Noel P.<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born July 2, 1824, in Dunham, Province of Quebec, Canada. He married Ann R. Towle, eldest daughter of Reuben and Narcissus (Stanley) Towle of Franklin, Vermont. She was born July 13, 1831 (see Towle Genealogy 1616-1892). Leamon became a Methodist minister in 1846, serving following towns: Richford, Montgomery, West Berkshire, South Franklin, Chateaugay, Burke, Clinton, Bombay, Fort Jackson, Brasher Iron Works, Parishville, Bangor. In all, he spent 53 years as a minister, 26 years in travel and 27 years in local work. He died May 17,

1899 and his wife died in 1900. They had seven children. The record of this family has been brought up-to-date by Leamon and Gloria Velez Greene in a booklet, entitled Greene Genealogy: Family and Descendants of Reverend Leamon L. and Ann R. Towle Greene.

- i. ADELIA MARIA GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born August 3, 1850. See Family LVI, this chapter.
- ii. ALICE S. GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born January 17, 1856 at Chateaugay, N. Y.; married Herbert Colcord; three children.
  1. ELMER COLCORD<sup>9</sup> was born May 8, 1880.
  2. JULIA COLCORD<sup>9</sup> was born November 26, 1884.
  3. FRANK COLCORD<sup>9</sup> was born July 16, 1892.
- iii. EMILY S. GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born April 22, 1858 at Chateaugay; married Hibbard Stanley; three children.
  1. ANNA STANLEY<sup>9</sup> was born February 9, 1888.
  2. PHILO STANLEY<sup>9</sup> was born October 25, 1890.
  3. HOBERT STANLEY<sup>9</sup> was born August 26, 1896.
- iv. BUEL A. GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born January 10, 1863 at Bombay, New York. He married Helen Maria Chittendon on October 22, 1887. He died on April 13, 1952. One daughter.
  1. EVELYN MAE GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born May 22, 1889. On Oct. 24, 1916, she was married to Homer Harrington Brooks, a distant cousin (See Chapter V, Family XI).
- v. IDA MAY GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born May 14, 1867 at Fort Jackson, New York; married Reuben Towle Button; one son.
  1. LEAMON BUTTON<sup>9</sup> was born August 15, 1892; died 1934.
- vi. EVA M. GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born April 26, 1869 at Fort Jackson, New York; married George Miller; four children.
  1. ANNA MILLER<sup>9</sup> was born July 26, 1891.
  2. WARNER MILLER<sup>9</sup> was born November 21, 1892.
  3. DOROTHY MILLER<sup>9</sup> was born September 22, 1899.
  4. PAULINE MILLER<sup>9</sup> was born 1901; died 1918.
- vii. HARLEY D. GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born January 3, 1872 at Fort Jackson; married Harriet M. Canfield; one child.
  1. LEAMON ADELBERT GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born April 5, 1904; married Gloria Velez. Live in Massena, New York.

FAMILY LVI

ADELIA MARIA GREENE<sup>8</sup> (Leamon L.<sup>7</sup>, Noel P.<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>,) was born August 3, 1850 at Berkshire, Vermont. On January 6, 1869 she was married to Silas Ellsworth Hazelton, who was born March 13, 1845 at Lawrence, New York. She died May 15, 1917 and her husband on October 8, 1918. Eight children.

- i. JAY E. HAZELTON<sup>9</sup> was born September 28, 1870.
- ii. LEONARD W. HAZELTON<sup>9</sup> was born March 7, 1872.
- iii. GEORGIA NETT HAZELTON<sup>9</sup> was born January 5, 1874; married Downey.
- iv. FRANK CLARK HAZELTON<sup>9</sup> was born January 24, 1876.
- v. SILAS FAY (Tyle) HAZELTON<sup>9</sup> was born March 24, 1879, at Fort Jackson, New York. On October 18, 1908 he married Frances Geneive Halbert, who was born August 3, 1883. He died April 10, 1915 and his wife on November 19, 1945. One child.
  1. VELMA CLAIRE HAZELTON<sup>10</sup> was born April 21, 1912. On November 5, 1932 she was married to Leo A. Prevost, who was born May 22, 1912, at St. Albans. Three children.
    - 1) JEAN CLAIRE PREVOST<sup>11</sup> was born March 19, 1934; married Goodroe.
    - 2) LINDA GAIL PREVOST<sup>11</sup> was born November 30, 1940; married Burnor.
    - 3) ANN LEE PREVOST<sup>11</sup> was born October 12, 1943; married Bessette.
- vi. PEARL IONE HAZELTON<sup>9</sup> was born April 6, 1880; married Brown.
- vii. HARRY SANFORD HAZELTON<sup>9</sup> was born June 28, 1882.
- viii. FRED A. HAZELTON<sup>9</sup> was born June 19, 1884; died at age six months.

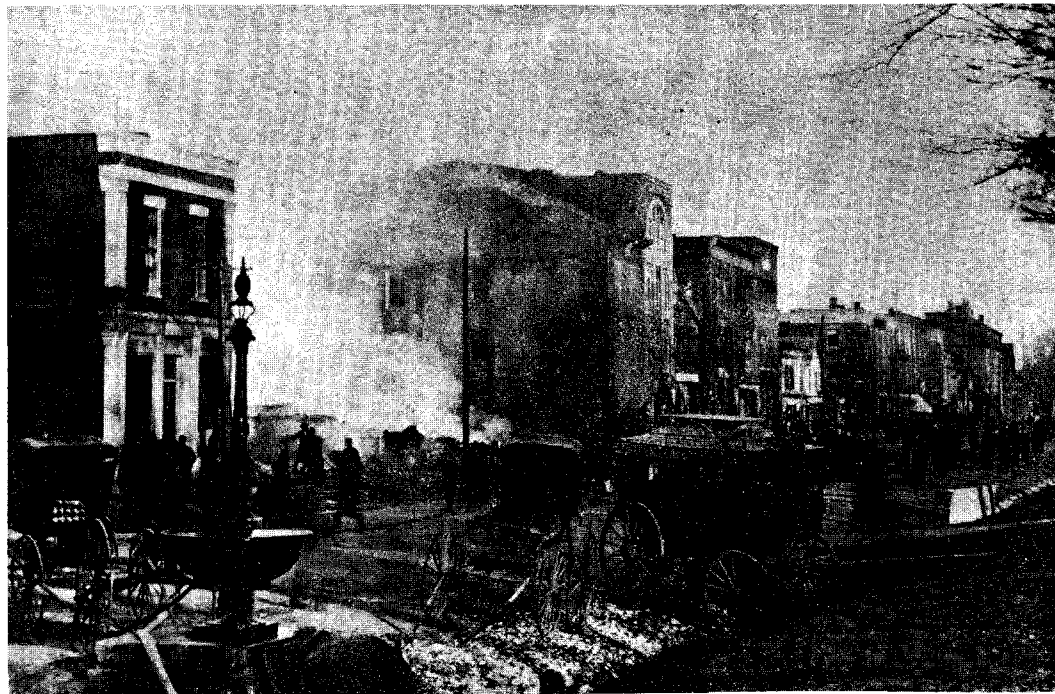
---

FAMILY LVII

EDWARD GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Noel P.<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born about 1830 in St. Albans and died October 16, 1864. On September 27, 1854 he married L. Eliza House, who died October 25, 1893. He served as a private in the Civil War. According to a story related by his granddaughter, Mabel Greene Best, he suffered during the Civil War from chronic diarrhoea. His brother, Leamon, went to see him, gave him his own coat and brought him back home, as he was in very poor shape. He was a farmer in Chateaugay, New York, at the time. Some letters exchanged between Edward and his wife, Eliza, during the Civil War, have been preserved. They indicate that Edward was at Widwah Island, S. C. (?) in June of 1862.

A descendant has preserved a Warrantee Deed, dated August 29, 1864 (a few months before Edward died), conveying land in Chateaugay, New York, from Sidney Mitchell and his wife, Lucy, to Eliza L. Green. It will be noted that Edward dropped the final "e" from the spelling of his name, but his children restored the "e." He had three children.

- i. JOHN RECTOR GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born April 6, 1856. Like his father, he was a farmer. He died April, 1913. His first wife was Hattie A. Brown who was born in 1862 and died in 1886. A son was born to them who died at age three weeks on September 25, 1886. John's second wife was Ida Coggin, who was born June 6, 1853 at Westville, New York, and died November 2, 1930. There was one child by the second marriage.
  1. MABEL GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born June 25, 1890 at Burke, New York. She practiced nursing for thirty years, some of this time in St. Albans. She married Ernest Best, on September 9, 1939. Mabel died in St. Albans on October 24, 1962.
- ii. CARRIE A. GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born March 5, 1859; married \_\_\_\_\_ Hapgood; died August 24, 1899; buried in Sandy Knoll Cemetery, Chateaugay. One child.
  1. EDWARD HAPGOOD<sup>9</sup>
- iii. WILLIAM GREENE<sup>8</sup> died at age two, on May 1, 1865.



FIRE ON MAIN STREET, ST. ALBANS, 1891  
Photo by permission of St. Albans Messenger

## Chapter XIX

### ORRIN GREENE

ORRIN GREENE<sup>6</sup> (Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) was born on June 12, 1796. He assisted his father on the farm and later became its owner. In 1818 his father sold to his twin sons, Orrin and Edward, land for \$2000 with the stipulation that the father would have possession of farm land until his death. In 1828 and again in 1834 Orrin made additional purchases of land from his father, leaving to the father a small house and one-fourth acre of land. In his early life Orrin was a Whig in politics, but later was a Republican. He held various town offices, including that of selectman. He was a soldier in the War of 1812.

Orrin married (1) Mathilda (Fanny) Smith on January 15, 1824. She was born about 1803 and died February 3, 1826. The following year, on May 31, 1827 he married (2) Phebe Clarke, daughter of Daniel and Pheola (Billings) Clarke, who was born April 15, 1805 and died January 3, 1901. She was the twin sister of Daniel Clarke who married Orrin's sister, Harriet. Orrin died of heart disease on April 10, 1860 and is buried in Greenwood Cemetery. There were eleven children, of whom only the eldest, Harriet Mathilda, was a child of his first marriage.

#### FAMILY LVIII

- i. HARRIET MATHILDA SMITH GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born April 8, 1825. She was married on January 29, 1846 to Elisha Burgess, son of Elisha and Polly (Jewell) Burgess. He was born in Cambridge, Vermont, on April 25, 1823 and died in St. Albans of cancer on April 25, 1898. His wife outlived him. Soon after their marriage, they moved to Bombay, New York, where they remained for three years on a farm. Later they returned to St. Albans where Mr. Burgess was employed by the Central Vermont Railroad and also engaged in other occupations. For a time, he served as constable. They had nine children, five of whom died young, the others being:
  1. MARY BURGESS<sup>8</sup> married Ralph Sturtevant of Swanton, Vermont.
  2. HEBER BURGESS<sup>8</sup> was born in St. Albans on April 24, 1854 and died February 1, 1897. He did not marry.
  3. GRACE A. BURGESS<sup>8</sup> did not marry.
  4. LILLIAN BURGESS<sup>8</sup> did not marry.

- ii. FANNY MARIA GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born May 18, 1828. On September 7, 1845 she was married to Edward Watson, who was born on March 3, 1823 and died in 1909. He was the brother of Elizabeth Watson, who was the wife of Cyrus Greene (see Chapter VI, Family XII). He was a merchant tailor. They were affiliated with the Universalist Church. In politics, Edward was a Democrat. A newspaper clipping, from an article written at the time of his death, relates this incident which took place at the time of the St. Albans raid: "As he came out upon the street to deliver some goods, a mounted raider placed a revolver in his face and told him to go on to the park or he would be shot. Mr. Watson said he did not believe it and continued on his way unharmed." Fanny and Edward had seven children, three of whom died young (Kittie, Sumner, and Lee). The other four were:
1. EDWARD WATSON<sup>8</sup>
  2. GRACE WATSON<sup>8</sup> did not marry. For many years she was the superintendent of Morris Hospital in Chicago.
  3. CHARLES D. WATSON<sup>8</sup> did not marry. He was a lawyer in St. Albans. He served as Representative to the State Legislature.
  4. SELDEN S. WATSON<sup>8</sup> married at Enosburg Falls, Vermont, Lydia B. Wilder, daughter of E. J. Wilder of Sheldon. They lived in St. Albans where he was head of the S. S. Watson Company (insurance). No children.
- iii. EMILY GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born February 14, 1831; died 1923; buried in Greenwood Cemetery, St. Albans; did not marry.
- iv. FREELove GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born May 10, 1833. On April 13, 1852 she was married to Lucius Davis Smith, son of Josiah and Sarah (Whittmore) Smith. He was born December 5, 1830 and died November 27, 1908. FreeloVe died June 1, 1918. Four children.
1. EDWIN J. SMITH<sup>8</sup> was born April 30, 1853; died Aug. 25, 1855.
  2. ANNIE BELL SMITH<sup>8</sup> was born July 24, 1855; died March 2, 1941; no children.
  3. NELLIE MAY SMITH<sup>8</sup> was born July 28, 1864; died March 8, 1897; did not marry.
  4. JAY L. SMITH<sup>8</sup> was born at Georgia on August 25, 1870; married Bessie Bruce; died February 4, 1963; no children.
- v. EDWARD GRISWOLD GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born May 11, 1835. He married, on January 19, 1865, Mary Jane Wright of Poultney, Vermont, who was born December 4, 1840 and died in 1921. Edward died in 1909. He was a Mason. Helen Greene Bulmer (Family LIX) writes: "He was in the tinner's and trading business - Walker, Hazard, and Greene. (My grandfather was Rodman Hazard.) My mother tells me they had carts

and that they went all over Franklin County with their tin ware. They would sell or buy anything that the farmers might have to dispose of. The store was located on Main Street, opposite the park." There also is a record that at one time he was engaged in the tinner's trade and hardware business with his brother, Selden. He may have been the Edward Greene who was a Town Representative for St. Albans in 1878 and 1880. He lived in California for a number of years, but he, his wife, and two children are buried in Greenwood Cemetery, St. Albans.

1. LENA LOUISE GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born in 1869 and died in 1871.
  2. INEZ MARY GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born and died in 1877.
- vi. ELECTA ANN GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born August 27, 1837; died March 28, 1849; buried in Greenwood Cemetery, St. Albans.
  - vii. SARAH SMITH GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born December 14, 1839; died in 1927; no children.
  - viii. WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born March 5, 1841; see Family LIX, this chapter.
  - ix. SELDEN CLARK GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born July 25, 1844. He attended St. Albans High School. At age sixteen, he was apprenticed to trade of tinsmith and served four years, after which he worked as a journeyman tinsmith until 1876, when he went into partnership in business with his brother, Edward. He was a successful merchant for many years, eventually selling his store and business to the St. Albans Plumbing and Heating Company, which he had organized. He was a Republican and held various public offices. He represented Franklin County in the Vermont State Senate in 1906-7. He was elected mayor of the city of St. Albans in 1909 and held that office for a number of years. He supported the Universalist faith. On September 4, 1872, he married Sarah L. Pease, of Fairfax, Vermont, daughter of Joel and Lucinda (Murphy) Pease. He died at age 85 and is buried in Greenwood Cemetery with his wife, who died at age 62. Two children.
    1. WINIFRED LOUISE GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born December 17, 1877 at St. Albans. On October 18, 1899 she was married to George M. Wood of Boston. He was born in 1872 and died in 1930. No children.
    2. MABEL PHOEBE GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born about 1878 and died 1882.
  - x. EMERY TAYLOR GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born December 9, 1846. He moved to California as a young man and is buried there. He did not marry.
  - xi. CELISTIA ROZELLE (LETTIE) GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born August 28, 1849. See Family LX, this chapter.



FAMILY LIX

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Orrin<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born March 5, 1841. He was a farmer, owning the farm which his grandfather, Job had laid out on Road 35 (South Main Street) in St. Albans. He is said to have built the first silo in Vermont, this being an attraction which other farmers came some distance to see. The Vermont Gazetteer states he had a dairy of sixteen cows. On October 12, 1865 he married Mary Edna Pierce, who was the daughter of Curtis and Sarah (Dunham) Pierce. She was born October 12, 1844 in Stanbridge, Province of Quebec, Canada. She died June 18, 1920. Henry died December 21, 1928, at his home on Bishop Street. Both are buried in Greenwood Cemetery, St. Albans. Four children.

- i. LILLIAN EDNA GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born in St. Albans on July 28, 1866. She was married in St. Albans to James A. Graham. She died in Binghamton, New York, on January 17, 1956 and was buried in Greenwood Cemetery, St. Albans. One child.
  1. EDNA GRAHAM<sup>9</sup> was born at St. Albans on December 26, 1906; married W. Wallace Hinds; no children.
- ii. FREDERICK EUGENE GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born at St. Albans, May 22, 1869. On July 3, 1900 he married Lillie Belle Hazard in St. Albans. She was born February 25, 1871 at St. Albans. Frederick died in St. Petersburg, Florida, on November 10, 1951. Two children.
  1. HELEN GERTRUDE GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born August 25, 1901 at St. Albans. On September 5, 1930 she was married to Charles Leonard Bulmer of Birmingham, Alabama. He was born on January 19, 1890 in Colwyn Bay, Wales, and died April 17, 1964 at St. Petersburg, Florida. No children.
  2. NORMAN EUGENE GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born August 19, 1905 at St. Albans. On June 6, 1931 he married Margie Paschal at Greensboro, North Carolina. She was born at Greensboro on August 7, 1905. Two children.
    - 1) ROBERT EUGENE GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born July 21, 1932 at Greensboro. In 1964 he was attached to the American Embassy at Saudi Arabia.
    - 2) FREDERICK WILLIAM GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born October 16, 1939 in Durham, North Carolina. On June 22, 1963 he married Carole Smither, who was born January 23, 1941.
- iii. LETTIE PIERCE GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born July 24, 1871 at St. Albans. She died April 5, 1940. She did not marry.
- iv. CURTIS ORRIN GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born about January 1878; died of typhoid dysentery on November 7, 1879; buried in Greenwood Cemetery.

#### FAMILY LX

CELISTIA ROZELLE (LETTIE) GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Orrin<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born at Georgia, Vermont, on August 28, 1849. On September 21, 1870 she was married at St. Albans to Homer A. Caldwell, Jr. He was born March 4, 1840. During the Civil War he served with the Union Army, where he contracted a debilitating disease so that he was never strong afterwards. He died May 12, 1891. Celistia died in Rutland, Vermont, July 1, 1948. She is buried in Greenwood Cemetery, St. Albans. Three children.

- i. MARY ELLA CALDWELL<sup>8</sup> was born March 18, 1872. See Family LXI, this chapter.
- ii. EMERY A. CALDWELL<sup>8</sup> was born in 1874. He married Rhoda Mills (or Miller). He died in 1913 and is buried in Greenwood Cemetery, St. Albans. Two children.
  1. JACK (or John) CALDWELL<sup>9</sup> was manager of the Poultney School, Poultney, Vermont. He had three or four children. One became a doctor. The family were ski enthusiasts and one son was a part of the Olympic Team for the United States (about 1956) as a member of the cross-country team.
  2. FRANCIS CALDWELL<sup>9</sup> married Dan Galligher.
- iii. HOMER A. CALDWELL<sup>8</sup> was born May 21, 1876; died Sept. 25, 1878.

---

#### FAMILY LXI

MARY ELLA CALDWELL<sup>8</sup> (Celistia Greene<sup>7</sup>, Orrin<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>) was born March 18, 1872 at St. Albans. In 1893 she was married to Howard Lister Hindley, who was the son of J. Hindley, a <sup>CONGREGATIONIST</sup> Presbyterian minister. Howard was born in Canada. For a time he was editor of the Rutland Herald. He was active in Republican politics. He died in 1943. Three children.

- i. VIVIAN<sup>E</sup> HINDLEY<sup>9</sup> was born February 15, 1895. In 1924 she married Edgar W. Stanford. In 1964 she was vice-president of the Birmingham (Alabama) Trust National Bank. No children.
- ii. MIRIAM JOYCE HINDLEY<sup>9</sup> was born June 25, 1897 at St. Albans. On August 9, 1921 she was married at Rutland, Vermont, to Frederick C. Brigham, who was born June 26, 1897 at Pittsfield, Vermont. He attended Middlebury College, Middlebury, Vermont. He died Feb. 25, 1963. Two children.
  1. JEAN BRIGHAM<sup>10</sup> was born October 21, 1923 at Detroit, Michigan. She attended Lasell Jr. College in Auburndale, Massachusetts. During World War II she was married to

John E. Martin, a native of Rutland, Vermont. In 1964 they lived in Loudonville, New York. Three children.

1) MARY MARTIN<sup>11</sup> was born February 25, 1945. She attended New York State Agricultural and Technical School in Alfred, New York.

2) HOPE MARTIN<sup>11</sup> was born February 19, 1947.

3) JOHN MARTIN<sup>11</sup> was born October 8, 1949.

2. THOMAS HINDLEY BRIGHAM<sup>10</sup> was born October 3, 1925 at Atlanta, Georgia. On June 17, 1949, at Birmingham, Alabama, he married Marye Willett, who was born at Birmingham on September 22, 1928. Three children.

1) THOMAS HINDLEY BRIGHAM, JR.<sup>11</sup> was born on July 26, 1951.

2) ANNE CLAIBORNE BRIGHAM<sup>11</sup> was born on September 11, 1953.

3) PETER WALTER STARK BRIGHAM<sup>11</sup> was born on August 8, 1955.

iii. LISTER CALDWELL HINDLEY<sup>9</sup> was born on September 18, 1898. He was a Lt. Commander in the Navy during World War II. He died on December 24, 1946. He did not marry.



MAIN STREET, ST. ALBANS, 1909  
Photo by permission of St. Albans Messenger

## Chapter XX

### CALEB GREENE

CALEB GREENE<sup>5</sup> (Job<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, John of Quidnessett<sup>1</sup>) was a younger half-brother to Job and Nathan, the pioneer settlers of St. Albans, Vermont. A letter written by Selden Greene (Family LVIII) states that after the death of Merebah Carr Greene in 1785, Job Greene<sup>4</sup> married again. By his second wife he had a son, Caleb, who is reported to have been born at Stillwater, New York, on April 10, 1787. A descendant, Mr. Judson M. Greene of California (Family LXIV) wrote in 1963, "According to a record I obtained at a Methodist church (Dunham, Quebec), Caleb said his father's name was Job and his mother's name was Sarah."

Sometime between 1790 (at which time a Job Greene is listed in the census for Hoosick Town, N. Y. and 1792 (when Job<sup>4</sup> died), he took young Caleb to St. Albans, where he lived with his older half-brother Job until he was a grown man. Jay Smith (Family LVIII), in a conversation with the authors in 1962, confirmed the fact that Caleb was reared by his half-brother Job Greene<sup>5</sup> saying that Mr. Smith's grandfather was employed by and lived with Job Greene<sup>5</sup> at that time. The authors have spent considerable time and effort in attempts to learn more of the whereabouts of Job<sup>4</sup>, the father, and Caleb<sup>5</sup>, the son, during the years 1785 to 1792, but with little success (see Appendix E). This chapter traces primarily the descendants of Caleb's son, Samuel Smith Greene, this being the only line with which the authors were able to make contact.

Caleb belonged to Captain Dutcher's Company, Third Division, First Regiment, Vermont. He took part in the Battle of Plattsburgh, September, 1814. Caleb is reported to have married twice and to have had eleven children. Birth records in the St. Albans Town Hall mention four children born to Caleb Greene and Clarissa (Olive, Samuel Smith, Fanny Fidelia, and John Whitmore). Clarissa may have been the mother of more of his children but the three youngest are said to have been born to Caleb's second wife. There is a record of the marriage of a Caleb Greene of Swanton, Vermont, to Lydia Hor (Hov?) of St. Albans on Feb. 3, 1833, who we presume was his second wife.

#### FAMILY LXII

- i. OLIVE GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born August 9, 1808 at St. Albans.
- ii. SAMUEL SMITH GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born July 12, 1810. See Family LXIII, this chapter.

- iii. FANNY FIDELIA GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born March 22, 1815 at St. Albans.
- iv. JOHN WHITMORE GREENE<sup>6</sup> was born November 17, 1817 at St. Albans. The 1882 Gazetteer lists a John W. Greene, retired farmer, living in Franklin, owner of 250 acres, who may have been this man.
- v. WILLIAM GREENE<sup>6</sup> lived in Waukesha, Wisconsin. He was Superintendent of Schools for Wisconsin.
- vi. ELISHA GREENE<sup>6</sup> lived in South Dakota.
- vii. ISAAC GREENE<sup>6</sup> lived in South Dakota.
- viii. GARDNER GREENE<sup>6</sup> lived in Canada. (The Town Records in Highgate, Vermont, include three children born to Gardner Greene and his wife, Sarah: Elizabeth Greene, born June 2, 1859; Corte E. Greene, born January 2, 1860; G. W. L. Greene, born November 16, 1857. However, I have no way of knowing whether this Gardner who married Sarah was the son of Caleb.)
- ix. HEMAN GREENE<sup>6</sup> lived in Sutton or Dunham, Quebec. It was here that Caleb, his father, is reported to have joined the Methodist church.
- x. CHARLES GREENE<sup>6</sup>
- xi. GEORGE GREENE<sup>6</sup>

---

#### FAMILY LXIII

SAMUEL SMITH GREENE<sup>6</sup> (Caleb<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>) was born on July 12, 1810 at St. Albans. He married (1) Mary A. Potter, who died January 20, 1857; and (2) Emily \_\_\_\_\_, who died April 1, 1869. Both are buried in the cemetery on the road between St. Albans and Swanton, Vermont. Samuel died in 1897. There were six children.

- i. MILES GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born March 27, 1846. See Family LXIV, this chapter.
- ii. MYRON GREENE<sup>7</sup> was born February 2, 1848 at Swanton; married Laura Richard; died July 17, 1931.
- iii. EMMA GREENE<sup>7</sup>
- iv. OLIVE GREENE<sup>7</sup>
- v. LUCY GREENE<sup>7</sup>
- vi. HENRY GREENE<sup>7</sup>

FAMILY LXIV

MILES GREENE<sup>7</sup> (Samuel Smith<sup>6</sup>, Caleb<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>) was born March 27, 1846. According to the 1882 Gazetteer, he lived on Road Two in Franklin, farmer on 80 acres. In 1872 he married Lucy Spoor of Farnham, Quebec, who was born October 12, 1846 and died March 24, 1912. He married (2) Kate . He died December 14, 1929. There were five children.

- i. WILLIAM HENRY GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born April 29, 1874. See Family LXV, this chapter.
- ii. THOMAS ALEXANDER GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born June 3, 1876; married Ada Gallup. One daughter.
  1. EUNICE GREENE<sup>9</sup> married Jessie Currier of Madison, N.H., and had four children, a daughter and three sons:
    - 1) THOMAS CURRIER<sup>10</sup>, an engineer on the New Hampshire Road Commission.
    - 2) JOHN CURRIER<sup>10</sup>, a teacher at the University of Connecticut.
    - 3) JAMES CURRIER<sup>10</sup>
- iii. JAMES GREENE<sup>8</sup> is believed to have died in an accident in Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada. He may have had a son.
- iv. JUDSON MYRON GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born February 11, 1881 in Franklin, Vermont. February of 1904 he married Ethel Welch, who was born in 1877. He was a customs inspector in Vermont and later obtained a transfer to San Pedro, California, where he was living in 1964. Two children.
  1. JUDSON M. GREENE, JR.<sup>9</sup> was born February 10, 1905. He attended the University of Southern California and is employed in the Accounting Department of the Signal Oil Company. He is married but has no children.
  2. MARGUERITE E. GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born March 28, 1912. She attended the University of California at Los Angeles. She married Victor Krause and lives in Hallis, New York. One child.
    - 1) DOROTHY KRAUSE<sup>10</sup> graduated from Douglass College, affiliated with Rutgers University.
- v. ARTHUR ALBERT GREENE<sup>8</sup> was born in 1887; married Bertha Hamlin. He graduated from Bangor Law School and practiced law in North Conway, New Hampshire, for 35 years. Two children.
  1. ARTHUR GREENE, JR.<sup>9</sup> graduated from University of Michigan and is a lawyer in Manchester, New Hampshire.

2. HAMLIN GREENE<sup>9</sup> is an attorney in Conway, New Hampshire. He married Phyllis \_\_\_\_\_; two children.
- 

FAMILY LXV

WILLIAM HENRY GREENE<sup>8</sup> (Miles<sup>7</sup>, Samuel Smith<sup>6</sup>, Caleb<sup>5</sup>) was born April 29, 1874 at Highgate, Vermont. In 1910 he married Gyneth Sayles of Enosburg, who was born July 23, 1888. William died August 29, 1939 and his wife on September 3, 1953. They had eight children.

- i. WILLIAM HOWARD GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born December 6, 1909. He died in his teens, in a grain elevator accident.
- ii. RUTH ELIZABETH GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born September 6, 1911; married John Rashaw; one son.
  1. WILLIAM RASHAW<sup>10</sup>
- iii. MARION GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born March 22, 1913; married Arthur Waters; lives in Massachusetts. Two daughters.
  1. GYNETH SUSAN WATERS<sup>10</sup> was married in 1963.
  2. MARY JANE WATERS<sup>10</sup>
- iv. HELEN GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born May 27, 1915. In 1937 she was married to Maxwell Magnant, son of Henry and Theressa Magnant. They live in Franklin, Vermont. One daughter.
  1. RITA MAE MAGNANT<sup>10</sup> was born January 29, 1938 at Franklin, Vermont; married Horace G. Selby; lives in Washington.
- v. ROBERT SAYLES GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born February 25, 1917; married Helen Brown; lives in Augusta, Maine; no children.
- vi. STANLEY SPOOR GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born July 24, 1920 at Enosburg Falls, Vermont. On December 24, 1949 he married Ruth Elizabeth Lemnah, daughter of Walter and Marjorie (Bullis) Lemnah. She was born on September 4, 1923 at Highgate. He is a customs inspector, and the family are members of the Methodist church. Four children.
  1. PAMELA JANE GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born July 13, 1951 at Franklin.
  2. JUDY ANN GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born March 11, 1954 at Franklin.
  3. NANCY ELIZABETH GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born May 12, 1956.
  4. JAMES STANLEY GREENE<sup>10</sup> was born August 26, 1960 at Richford.
- vii. BARBARA GREENE<sup>9</sup> was born June 5, 1923; married Robert Rollo; lives in Sheldon Springs, Vermont. Two children.

1. STANLEY ROLLO<sup>10</sup>
  2. ALLEN ROLLO<sup>10</sup>
- viii. ARTHUR THOMAS GREENE<sup>9</sup> (also called Rodney Wayne Greene) was born November 30, 1925; not married; lives in Augusta, Maine.

---

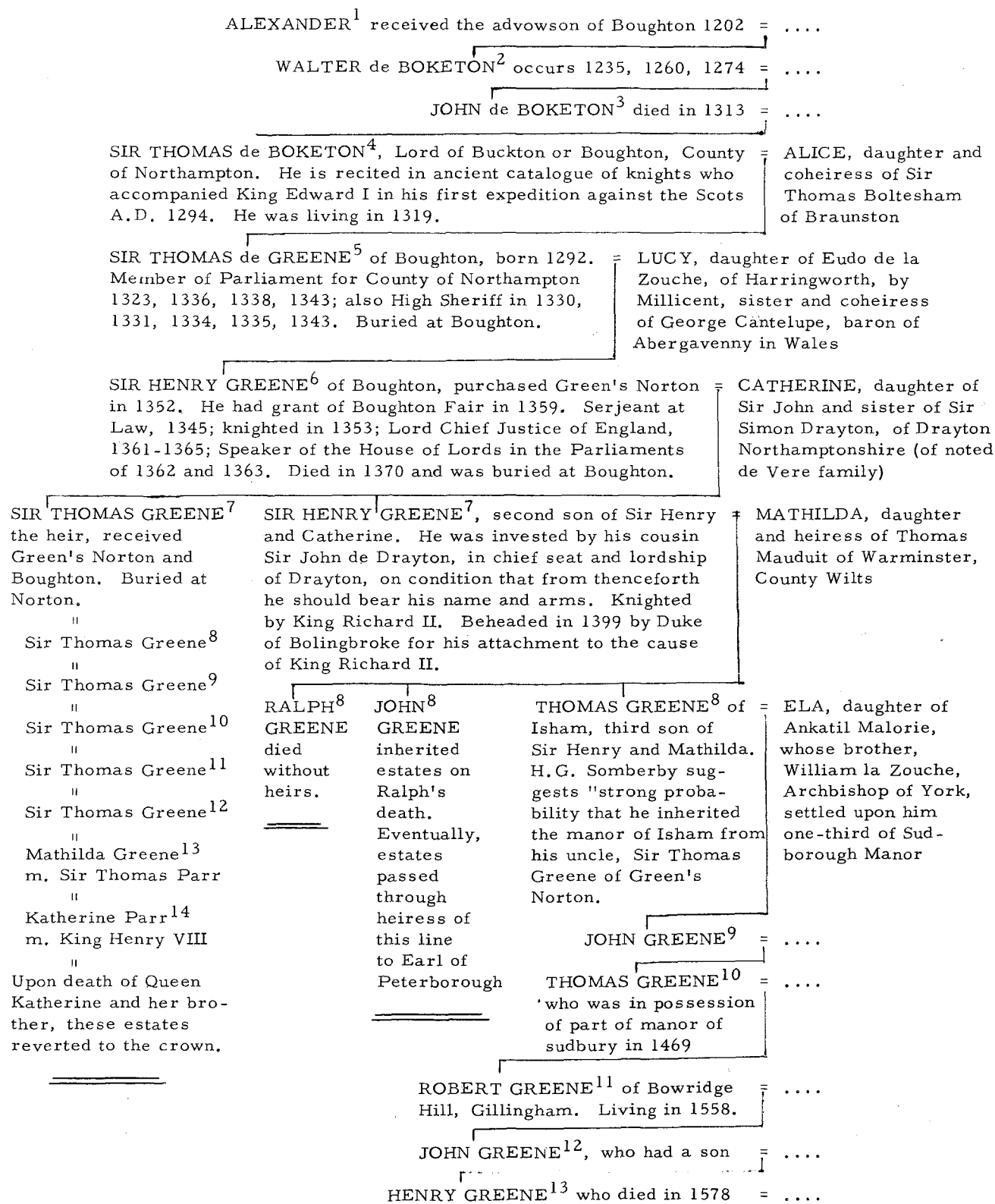
NOTE: It would appear that Caleb Greene settled in the vicinity of Swanton, Vermont. However, caution must be exercised in assigning the various Greenses of Swanton to this family, because two brothers, Asa and William Greene, came from Connecticut about 1790 and also settled in Swanton.



MAIN STREET, ST ALBANS, 1963



ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THE RHODE ISLAND GREENES  
based on evidence presented in Chapter I and Appendix B

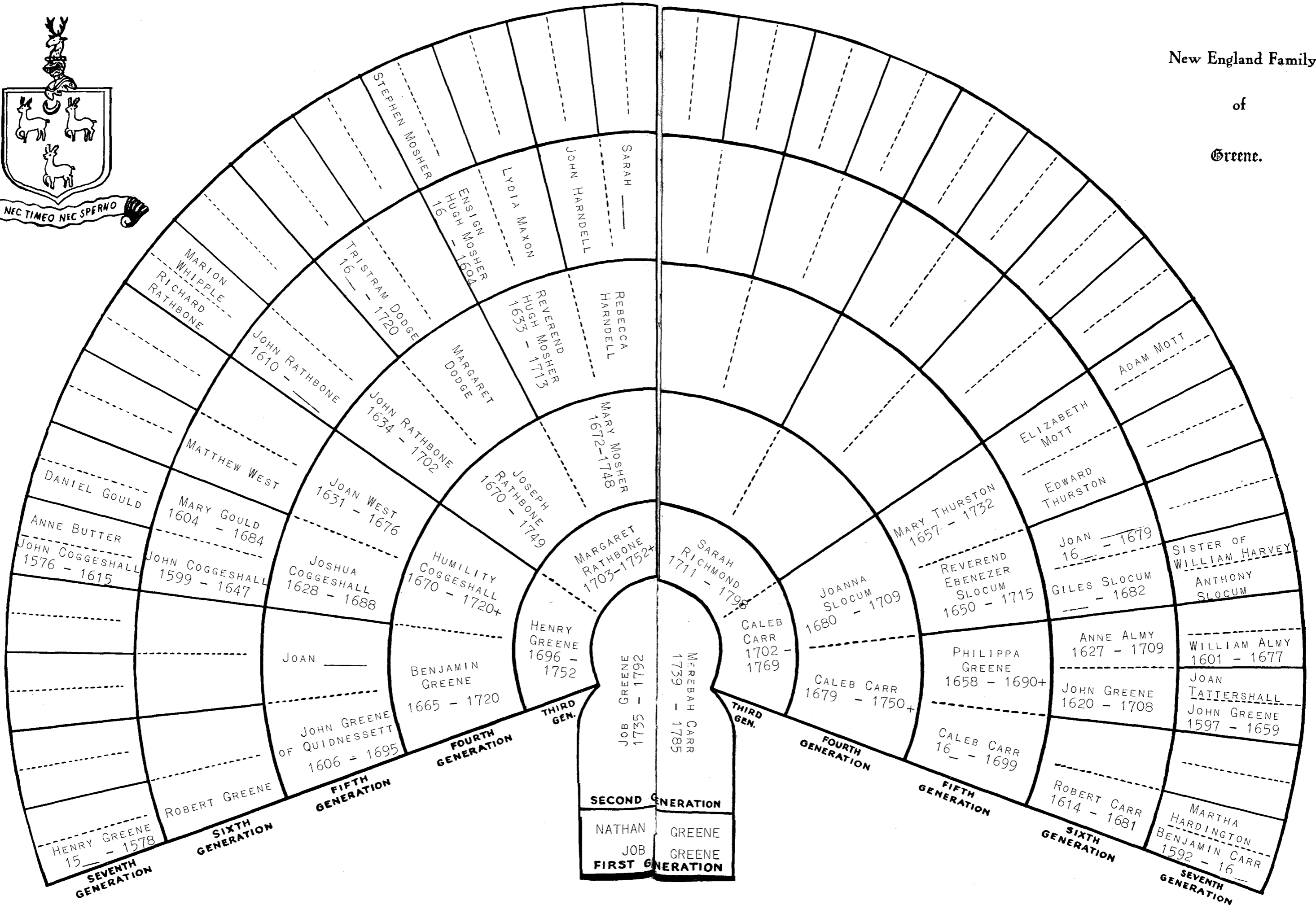
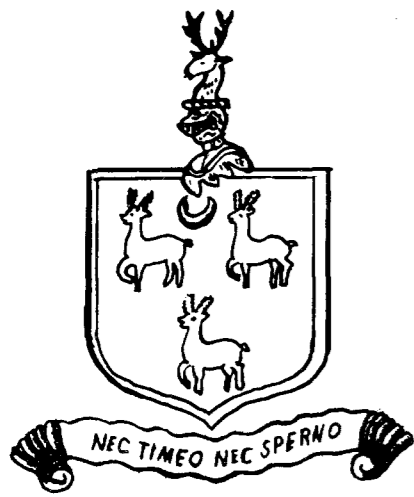


(continued on fan chart on next page)



New England Family

of  
Greene.



**FIRST GENERATION**  
NATHAN GREENE  
JOB GREENE

**SECOND GENERATION**  
JOB GREENE 1735 - 1792  
MEREBAH CARR 1739 - 1785

**THIRD GENERATION**  
MARGARET RATHBONE 1703-1752+

**FOURTH GENERATION**  
JOAN WEST 1631 - 1676

**FIFTH GENERATION**  
JOHN RATHBONE 1610 -

**SIXTH GENERATION**  
JOHN RATHBONE 1634 - 1702

**SEVENTH GENERATION**  
JOHN RATHBONE 1610 -

**SIXTH GENERATION**  
ROBERT CARR 1614 - 1681

**FIFTH GENERATION**  
JOHN GREENE 1620 - 1708

**FOURTH GENERATION**  
JOAN 16 - 1679

**THIRD GENERATION**  
SARAH RICHMOND 1711 - 1798

**SECOND GENERATION**  
MARGARET RATHBONE 1703-1752+

**FOURTH GENERATION**  
JOANNA SLOCUM 1680 - 1709

**FIFTH GENERATION**  
REVEREND EBENEZER SLOCUM 1650 - 1715

**SIXTH GENERATION**  
MARY THURSTON 1657 - 1732

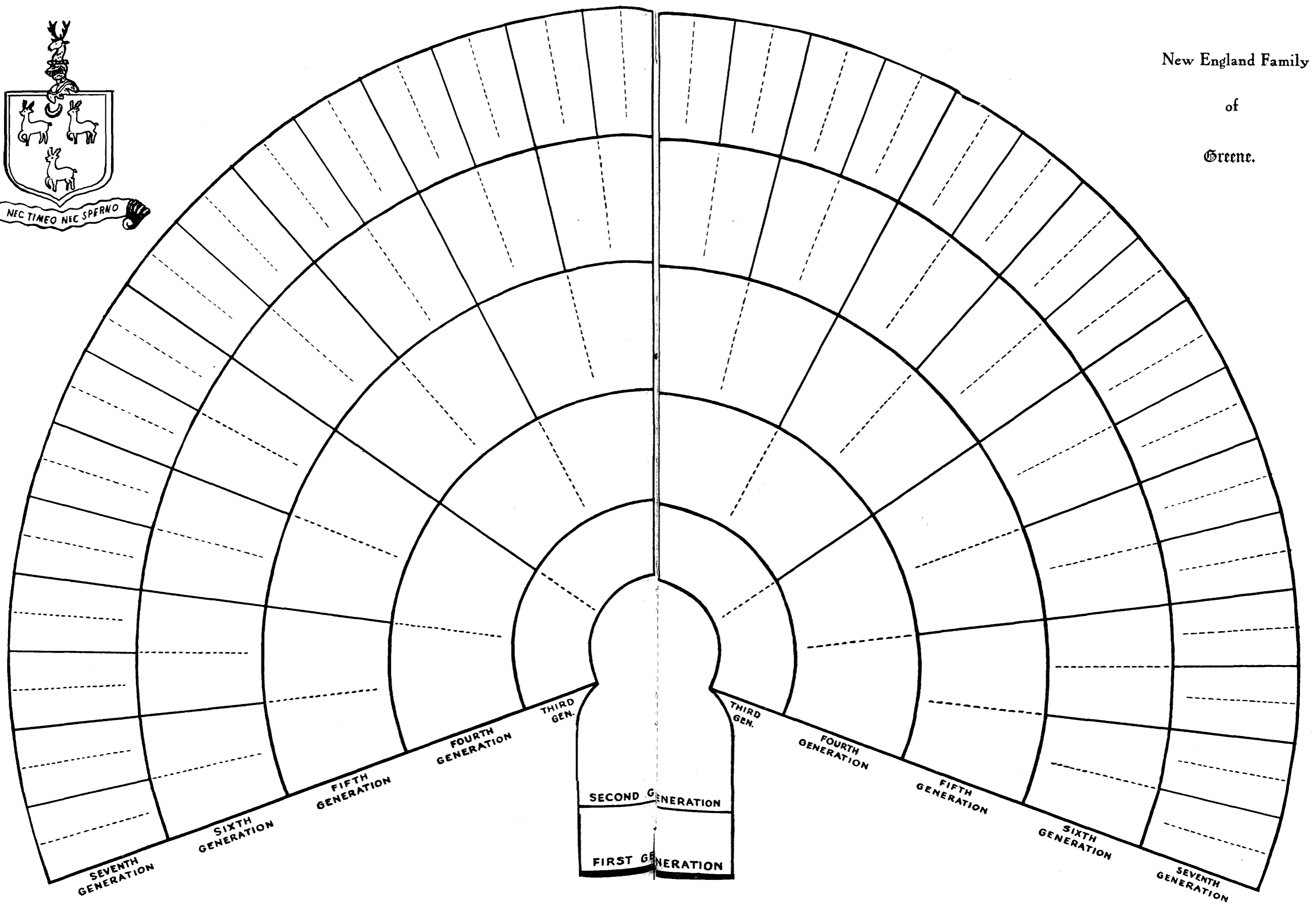
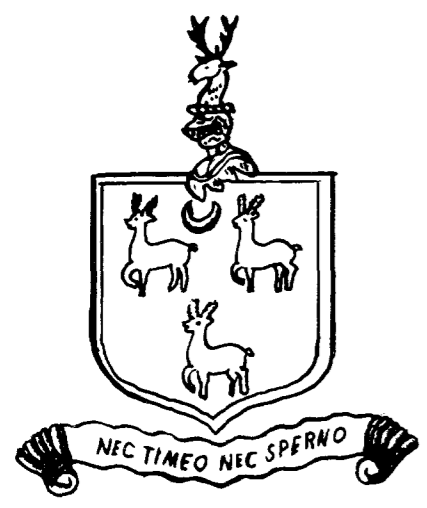
**SEVENTH GENERATION**  
MARY THURSTON 1657 - 1732



New England Family

of

Greene.





Related Line One

DE LA ZOUCHE  
(Longspee - de Quincy - de Cantelupe - and others)

Lucie, daughter of Eudo de la Zouche and Lady Millicent Cantelupe, married Sir Thomas, the fifth Lord de Greene

The famous de la Zouche family is considered to have more royal blood in its veins than any other family in Europe. On several lines the family purportedly has been traced back to the days before Christ! The known genealogy of Lady Lucie de la Zouche would fill more than a large volume. Here I will outline some of the blood lines in the family. Those wishing to trace these generation by generation can do so in other published works.

FLAHALD, head of the de la Zouches, was a Norman nobleman.

ALEN, III, was the ruler of Bretagne (Brittany, on the French coast). He is said to have been the uncle of William the Conqueror and to have possessed 442 manors. He married Bertha, daughter of Eudes II, Count of Blois. Her line has been traced in the LaMance manuscript back through Robert the Strong, to Pharamond, the 37th King from Antenes, King of the Cimbri (who reigned about 450).<sup>133</sup>

Some generations later, three branches of the family were joined through marriage, and we hear of

ROGER "BANKS" de la ZOUCHE, who was in the Second Crusade of 1128. His son...

BARON ROGER de la ZOUCHE, was one of four crusading de la Zouches, his grandfather, father, himself, and son all serving. In an uprising against King Henry I, in an attempt to put Robert, Duke of Normandy, on the throne, Henry charged the leaders with treason. Baron Roger was convicted but pardoned if he would go on the Third Crusade. He went. His wife was Ela Longspee, daughter of Stephen Longspee, the Earl of Salisbury, and Emaline de Lacy, Countess of Ulster. She was descended from the Dukes of Normandy, the Counts of Burgundy, Dijon, and Lorraine, as well as from the Kings of Italy, France, and England.

ALAN de la ZOUCHE of Ashby was constable of the Tower of London, governor of the castle at Northamptonshire. He served in the Fifth Crusade of 1228-29. He died in 1269. He married Lady Elene de Quincy, daughter of Roger, second Earl of Winchester (de Quincy) and Constable of Scotland; and

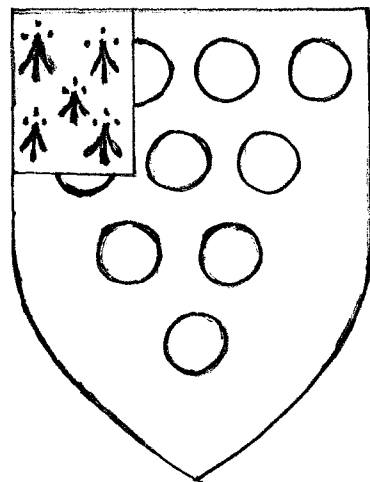
Helen, daughter of Alen, Lord of Galloway, one of the great Scotch chiefs. She came from Pict, Scotch, and Saxon of heathen days, as well as later English, Scotch and Irish kings. Her ancestors included three signers of the Magna Charta. She was a descendant of Hugh Magnus, Count of Vermandois, and of King Henry I of France and his queen, Anne, daughter of Jaroslaus, Grand Duke of Russia.

EUDO (or Ivon) de la ZOUCHE (second son), who married Lady Millicent de Cantelupe, sister and co-heiress of George de Cantelupe, Lord of Abergavenny in Wales. She was the daughter of William de Cantelupe, the Crusader, whose ancestry goes back to Rollo, first Duke of Normandy.

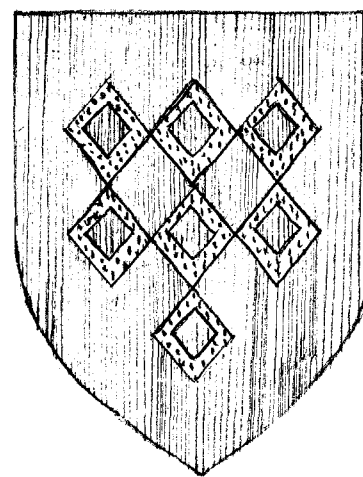
LADY LUCIE de la ZOUCHE who married Thomas, the fifth Lorde de Greene.

#### REFERENCES

Consult references in general bibliography numbered 101, 107, 114, 115, 117, 118, 122, 131, 132, 133, 139.



EUDO de la ZOUCHE



ROGER de QUINCY



Related Line Two

DRAYTON - VERE  
(de Clare - de Furnel - Barrett - de Bourdon - de Gemages)

Catherine, daughter of Sir John Drayton, married  
Sir Henry Greene<sup>6</sup>, Lord Chief Justice of England.

AUBREY de VERE<sup>1</sup> came to England with William the Conqueror.

AUBREY de VERE<sup>2</sup> was Great Chamberlain to Henry I. He married  
Adeliza de Clare.

SIR ROBERT de VERE<sup>3</sup> married Matilda, daughter of Robert de Furnel.

SIR HENRY de VERE<sup>4</sup> married Hildeberga.

SIR WALTER de VERE<sup>5</sup> took the name of DRAYTON, because of his  
pride in that manor. His coat-of-arms was argent (silver), a cross engrailed,  
gules (red). He was a Crusader with King Richard Couer de Lion. He mar-  
ried Lucy, daughter of Lord Gilbert Barrett.

SIR HENRY de DRAYTON<sup>6</sup> also was a Crusader. He married Isabella  
(or Ivette?), daughter of Sir William de Bourdon.

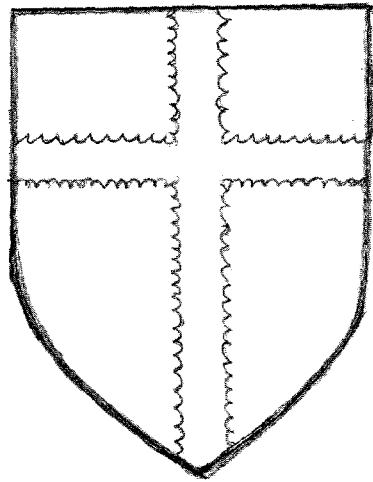
SIR BALDWIN de DRAYTON<sup>7</sup> married Idonea, daughter of Sir Robert  
de Gemages.

SIR JOHN de DRAYTON<sup>8</sup> married Phillippa de Ardene. He had two  
children, Sir Simon, who died without heirs, and....

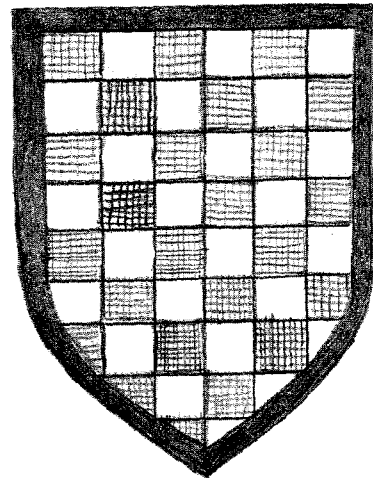
CATHERINE de DRAYTON<sup>9</sup> who married Sir Henry Greene<sup>6</sup>, Lord  
Chief Justice of England.

REFERENCES

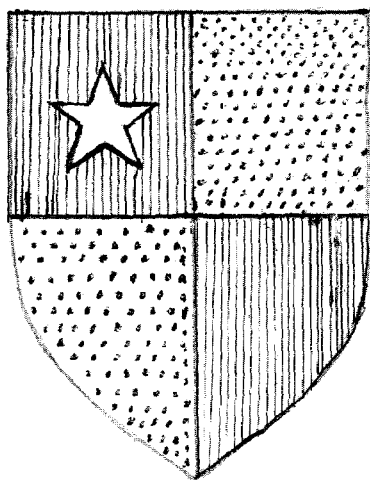
Consult references in general bibliography numbered 101, 115,  
117, 118, 131, 133.



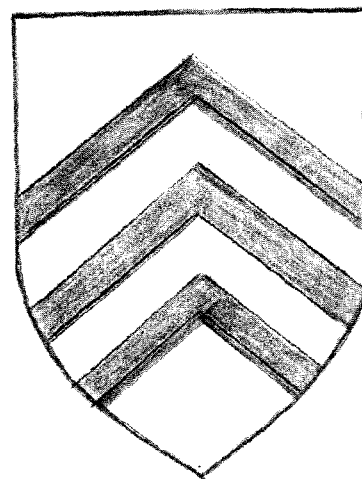
DRAYTON



MAUDUIT



VERE



CLARE

Related Line Three

MAUDUIT

(Barrett - de New Burgh - de Mere - Fitz-Warren -  
de Lisle - de Knoxville - Beckland)

Mathilda, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas  
Mauduit, married Sir Henry Greene<sup>7</sup> of Drayton.

LORD WILLIAM de MORDAUNT<sup>1</sup> came to England with William the Con-  
queror in ~~1066~~<sup>1066</sup>. He was Chamberlain to Henry I. His eldest son drowned and  
the second son became his heir.

LORD WILLIAM de MORDAUNT<sup>2</sup>.

LORD ROBERT de MORDAUNT<sup>3</sup> married Isabell, daughter of Lord  
Thurston Barrett.

LORD WILLIAM de MORDAUNT<sup>4</sup>, Lord of Mauduit, married Alice,  
daughter of Waleran de New Burgh, Earl of Warwick.

LORD ROBERT of MORDAUNT AND MAUDUIT<sup>5</sup> married Agnes,  
daughter of Lord Robert de Mere.

LORD WILLIAM of MAUDUIT<sup>6</sup> married Eugenie, daughter of Fulk,  
Lord Fitz-Warren.

LORD WARREN OF MAUDUIT<sup>7</sup> married Elizabeth de Lisle. He went  
on a Crusade with King Edward in 1271.

LORD THOMAS MAUDUIT<sup>8</sup> (also called Thomas de Desiton) angered  
his king and was beheaded and his estates confiscated. His wife was Eleanor,  
daughter of Lord de Knoxville.

LORD JOHN de MAUDUIT<sup>9</sup> was restored to the title and estates. He  
was the High Sheriff of Wiltshire. He married Juliane, daughter of the Lord  
of Beckland.

LORD THOMAS<sup>10</sup> died in early manhood, leaving an only child, Lady  
Mathilda, sole heiress to sixteen lordships.

LADY MATHILDA MAUDUIT<sup>11</sup> married Sir Henry Greene<sup>7</sup>, Lord Chan-  
cellor of England, who was beheaded by the Duke of Bolingbroke, July 30, 1399.

REFERENCES

Consult reference in general bibliography numbered 101, 115, 117, 118, 131, 133.

Related Line Four

COGGESHALL  
(Butter - Gould - West)

LaMance writes: "The family dates back nearly to the Conquest, to a certain Lord de Coggeshall, a noted Crusader. The town of Coggeshall, in the County of Essex, England, perhaps marks the ancestral home. In the oldest records the name is also spelled as Cossall or Coxall."<sup>131</sup>

This family enters the Greene genealogy with the marriage, in 1687, of Humility Coggeshall to Benjamin Greene, the youngest son of John Greene of Quidnessett. I give here several generations of her ancestry.

JOHN COGGESHALL<sup>1</sup> married Katherine \_\_\_\_\_. He died in 1601.

JOHN COGGESHALL<sup>2</sup> was born July 24, 1576 and died August 4, 1615. He married Anne Butter, daughter of Pierce Butter and granddaughter of William Butter. She was born in England about 1570-80.

JOHN COGGESHALL<sup>3</sup> was born about 1599 in Essex County, England. He was the immigrant ancestor to the colonies. He married in England Mary Gould, daughter of Daniel Gould. She was born in 1604; died in 1684. With their three children, John, Joshua, and Ann, they left England after June 22, 1632, and arrived in Boston, September 16, 1632 on the ship Lyon. The father was listed as a freeman there the same year. In 1634 he was a member of the First Church, serving as a Deacon and Selectman.

November 2, 1637, he was deprived of his seat for "affirming that Mr. Wheelright is innocent," and that he was persecuted for the truth. He was convicted of disturbing the peace, disfranchised and enjoined not to speak anything to disturb the peace, on pain of punishment. He then went to Rhode Island as one of the original twelve associates of Roger Williams.

In 1638 he formed a religious compact in Portsmouth with eighteen others. In 1639 he settled in Newport, helping to lay out lands there the following year. In 1640-44 he served as Assistant and in 1644 as Moderator. In 1647 he became the first President of the United Rhode Island Colonies (first governor of Rhode Island). He died in Newport November 27, 1647 (or 1657).

JOSHUA COGGESHALL<sup>4</sup> was born in Essex County, England, in 1628. On December 22, 1652, he married Joan West, daughter of Matthew West, a tailor in Newport. She was born in 1631-35 and died April 24, 1676. Joshua was an early founder of Rhode Island Quakerism. He served as a Deputy in

the years 1664-66-67-68-70-71-72. He served as Assistant in the years 1669-70-72-73-74-75-76. He lived in Newport and in Portsmouth. He died May 1, 1688.

HUMILITY COGGESHALL<sup>5</sup> was born at Portsmouth in January of 1670. She was the sixth child in the family. Her marriage to Benjamin Greene took place in 1687 and she died after 1719.

---

#### ADDENDUM

A connection between the ancient families of Coggeshall and Greene is noted by Beaumont. I quote from page 201 of his book:

There is only one entry under this name (Coggeshall) in the Gosfield Registers and that is of the marriage of Alice Coggeshall with Robert Wilton in 1548. This information was kindly furnished by the Reverend Elliott, Vicar of Gosfield, who also wrote that the arms of Coggeshall are found quartered with those of Baker, Cotton, Gent, GREENE, Ingowne, Thursby, Tyrell, and Wentworth.

---

#### REFERENCES

1. Austin, John Osborne. Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island. Albany: Joel Munsell's Sons, 1887, page 49.
2. Beaumont, George Fred. History of Coggeshall, In Essex, With Accounts of Church, Abbey, Manors, Ancient Houses, Etc., Including the Family of Coggeshall From 1149 to Reunion at Rhode Island, 1884. London: Marshall Brothers. This book contains a number of sketches and line drawings, including crest.
3. Coggeshall, C.P. "Material Toward a Genealogy of the Coggeshall Family," Rhode Island Historical Magazine, Vol. V, No. 2, pages 173-190.
4. Dixon. Four Generations of American Dwelles. Dated 1935. Typed manuscript in book binding. Available in the Library of Congress, Washington.
5. LaMance, Lora. Greene Family and Its Branches. New York: Mayflower Publishing Company, 1904.

Related Line Five

RATHBONE - MOSHER - DODGE

RATHBONE

Margaret Rathbone was the wife of Henry Greene<sup>3</sup>, grandson of John of Quidnessett. In her line the immigrant ancestor to the colonies was...

RICHARD RATHBONE<sup>1</sup> who is believed to have come from Liverpool, England, in the ship Speedwell, about 1621. He settled in Block Island, Rhode Island. He was born in 1574. He married Marion Whipple and is said to have had four sons. *(sis. of Matthew, of Bocking, Engl.)*

JOHN RATHBONE<sup>2</sup> was born about 1610. He married about 1633 and had at least one son.

JOHN RATHBONE<sup>3</sup> was born about 1634. He married Margaret Dodge, daughter of Trustarum (Tristram) Dodge. Genealogies mention him as living in Roxbury in 1660, in New Shoreham in 1661. He was one of the sixteen purchasers of Block Island. He is listed as a freeman in 1664 and as surveyor of highways in 1676. He represented Block Island in the Rhode Island General Assembly in 1682-4 and on the grand jury in 1688. He died in October, 1702.

JOSEPH RATHBONE<sup>4</sup> was born at Block Island in 1670. He married on May 19, 1691, Mary Mosher. He died in 1749.

MARGARET RATHBONE<sup>5</sup> was born *November 29, 1700* ~~February 14, 1703~~. She was married to Henry Greene on May 15, 1724. *Her sister Mary b. 14 Feb 1703*

---

MOSHER

The Mosher family came originally from Manchester and London, England. The generations on record prior to the immigrant ancestor to the colonies were: William, John, Thomas, Stephen, George, Stephen.

HUGH MOSHER<sup>1</sup>, son of Stephen, sailed from Manchester, England, to Boston in 1636. He located first in Salem, where he became a friend of Roger Williams. When Williams was banished from Massachusetts in October, 1636, Hugh Mosher went with him to Rhode Island (or joined him there during the winter of that year). He married Lydia Maxon. They had five children: Hugh, John, Nicholas, Joseph, and Daniel. Hugh distinguished himself as an Ensign in the war against King Philip. He was ordained a pastor in the Baptist Church.

He died in Newport, Rhode Island, in 1694.

HUGH MOSHER<sup>2</sup> was born in Providence, Rhode Island in 1663 and died in 1713. He also was a minister. He married Rebecca Harndell, daughter of John and Sarah Harndell.

MARY MOSHER<sup>3</sup> was born in 1679 (72?). She was married to Joseph Rathbone. She died 1748.

---

#### DODGE

TRISTRAM DODGE<sup>1</sup>, who was the immigrant ancestor to the colonies, is believed to have come from the north of England near the river Tweed. He settled in Taunton, Massachusetts, some time before 1661, as we know that in April of that year he sailed from Taunton to settle on Block Island, where he was among the first settlers. His land adjoined that of John Rathbone. The records state that he was a fisherman. He died about 1720. His children included a daughter...

MARGARET DODGE<sup>2</sup> who married John Rathbone.

#### REFERENCES

1. Austin, John Osborne. Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, 1887. p. 135 (Mosher) and p. 159 (Rathbone).
2. Cooley, John Clark. Rathbone Genealogy, 1898. This volume includes information on the early ancestry, including family crests.
3. Dodge, Robert. Tristram Dodge and Descendants, 1886.
4. Merritt, Douglas. Richard Rathbone.
5. Mosher, William C. Origin and History of the Mosher Family and Genealogy of One Branch, 1600-1898. Published 1898.

Related Line Six

CARR - SLOCUM

(Hardington - Greene - Slocum - Richmond - Harvey - Thurston)

CARR

My information on the Carr family begins with BENJAMIN CARR<sup>1</sup> who was born in London, England, August 18, 1592. He married Martha Hardington in London on September 2, 1613, where the family continued to live. There were four boys: Robert, Caleb, Richard and Andrew.

When the parents died, the two older sons, ROBERT<sup>2</sup> and Caleb, were sent to America to live with their Uncle William Carr, who had previously settled in Bristol, Rhode Island. They sailed from London on May 9, 1635, on the ship Elizabeth and Ann. Caleb was 19 years old. Robert, who was 21 (born October 4, 1614) was listed as a "taylor."

Their aunt wrote a stirring account of the family life which has been preserved in an old Bible, from which I quote: "We had fine times, hunting with the Indians that were very friendly to us. Our bedding and clothing were nearly all skins and furs like the Indians, but in all these years I was mindful to educate my son George, although we were in the wilderness." (From Carr Family Records)

Apparently the two brothers stayed with their uncle in Bristol for only a few years. On February 21, 1638, ROBERT CARR<sup>2</sup> is mentioned as an inhabitant of the new settlement of Pocassit (now Portsmouth). Two years later, March 16, 1641, he was listed as a freeman in the then forming settlement at Newport, which became his permanent home. He embraced the religion of the Society of Friends. He was involved in the purchase of the Island of Conanicut (Jamestown) from the Indians. He continued to remain a resident of Newport but his son, CALEB<sup>3</sup>, was one of the first settlers on the Island. He had six children, including Caleb. He engaged in-trade and prospered, leaving considerable property as attested by his will. He died in 1681.

CALEB<sup>3</sup> was born in Newport, Rhode Island. He married Philippa Greene, daughter of John and Ann Almy Greene (see Related Line Seven). He received from his father, by will, a farm on the Island of Jamestown. He died in Jamestown about 1690 as his will was proved in Newport on March 30, 1690.

Caleb and Philippa had a son whom they also named CALEB<sup>4</sup>. He was born at Jamestown (Conanicut Island) on March 26, 1679. On April 30, 1701,



he married Joanna Slocum, who was born in Jamestown. They were of the Quaker faith. The death of Joanna on November 30, 1709 is recorded in the Rhode Island Friends Record. In 1731 Caleb left Jamestown and bought land on the Western Shore of the Bay in the Town of West Greenwich. Caleb died in West Greenwich after 1750. His will, dated 1750, divided the property among his six sons.

CALEB<sup>5</sup> was born in Jamestown on November 6, 1702. He married Sarah Richmond, who was born November 8, 1711. They lived most of their lives near Carr's Pond in West Greenwich, Rhode Island. Caleb died in West Greenwich in 1769 and Sarah in November, 1798. They had thirteen children.

MEREBAH CARR<sup>6</sup> was born July 14 (or 3?), 1739 in West Greenwich. She became the wife of Job Greene, great-grandson of John of Quidnessett. With her husband and family she left Rhode Island to take up land in the area of Vermont-New York under the New Hampshire Grants. Five of her brothers also moved to the area of Rensselaer County, New York.

---

#### SLOCUM

Joanna Slocum was the great-grandmother of Job and Nathan Greene of St. Albans. Her great-grandfather, Anthony Slocum, was the first of this line to come to these shores.

ANTHONY SLOCUM<sup>1</sup> (Slocombe) was one of forty-six purchasers in 1637, of the area now known as Taunton, Massachusetts, purchasing eight shares. About 1662 he disposed of his property in Taunton and removed to Dartmouth Township, settling near the river now known as Slocum's River. It is inferred that he married a sister of William Harvey (who also was an original purchaser in Taunton), and that this marriage took place before his arrival in the colonies.

His son, GILES SLOCOMBE<sup>2</sup>, was born in Somersetshire (?), England. He settled in what is now the Township of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, probably in 1638. His name appears in connection with numerous land transactions so it must be inferred that he was both energetic and prosperous. He and his wife were members of the Society of Friends. Of her we know only that her first name was Joan and that she died June 31, 1679. He died in 1682.

EBENEZER SLOCUM<sup>3</sup> was the fourth child. He was born March 25, 1650. He is mentioned in his father's will as follows: "Item I give unto my son Ebenezer five shillings Lawfull monyes of New England." He married Mary Thurston, born 1657, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Mott) Thurston of Newport. He settled at Jamestown, where he received land from his father, as shown by a deed dated October 25, 1678. In 1679 he was chosen to represent Jamestown at the Rhode Island General Assembly, which office he held

much of the time until his death in 1715. He also was one of the early proprietors of East Greenwich, Rhode Island (1700). He was a very earnest and influential minister in the Society of Friends. He gave a deed of land for a Friends' meeting-house in Jamestown (1710) and a deed of one acre of land, with a meeting-house thereon, for the same purpose in South Kingstown. He died in 1715 and his wife in 1732.

JOHANNA SLOCUM<sup>4</sup> was born at Jamestown on December 30, 1680 (or January 2, 1680). On April 30, 1701 she was married to Caleb Carr.

#### REFERENCES

1. Arnold, James N. Vital Record of Rhode Island, 1636-1850.
2. Austin, John Osborne. Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island. Albany: Joel Munsell's Sons, 1887.
3. Carr, Arthur A. The Carr Book. Published by the author at Ticonderoga, New York, 1947.
4. Carr, Edson I. Carr Family Records. Rockton, Illinois: Herald Printing House, 1894.

Related Line Seven

JOHN GREENE OF WARWICK, RHODE ISLAND  
(Tattershall - Almy - Carr)

SURGEON JOHN GREENE<sup>1</sup> of Warwick, Rhode Island, was the fourth son of Richard Greene of Bowridge Hill. He was the fourth in line of descent from Robert Greene of Bowridge Hill, Gillingham, England, and fourteenth from Sir Alexander de Boketon. He was born February 9, 1597 at Gillingham, Dorset County, England. All of his children were born in England and by his first wife, Joan Tattershall. Together with his wife and children, he took passage for New England in the Ship James, which sailed from Southampton in April, 1635. He resided first at Salem, Massachusetts. He was one of the early settlers of Providence, Rhode Island, an associate of Roger Williams. He was one of the twelve who purchased lands in Shawomet (renamed Warwick) from the Narragansett Indians. Additional facts related to the years spent in Rhode Island are given in Chapter II. He died in Rhode Island and is buried in a small cemetery adjoining the Shawomet Baptist Church in Warwick. Grave markers were still legible in 1961. He had seven children: John, Peter, Richard, James, Thomas, Joan, and Mary.

JOHN GREENE<sup>2</sup>, the eldest, was baptized in England, on August 15, 1620. He was a proprietor of Westerly, Rhode Island, in 1661; one of the Council to Sir Edmond Andros in 1687; a Major and a Deputy Governor. He died November 27, 1708. His wife was Anne Almy, a daughter of William Almy of Portsmouth. She died May 17, 1709. They had eleven children.

PHILIPPA GREENE<sup>3</sup> was born October 7, 1658 at Newport, Rhode Island. The family lived in Jamestown. She married Caleb Carr (see Related Line Six). She died after 1690. Her great granddaughter, Merebah Carr, married Job Greene, the great grandson of John Greene of Quidnessett.

---

Alice Daniels Beggarly - Second Wife of John Greene of Warwick

The genealogies of the Warwick Greenes state that the second wife of John Greene was Alice Daniels but they fail to make the connection that she and Mrs. Beggarly were one and the same person. Because the lady mistakenly has been considered to have been the wife of John Greene of Quidnessett, I present here the information to correct this error.

Mrs. Alice Daniell (Daniels) of Salem, Massachusetts, was a relative of the Reverend Mr. Skelton, who died August 2, 1634, his wife preceding him

in 1631. To Mrs. Daniell fell the responsibility of the children, the will, and the keeping of his house and cattle. She had correspondence with Governor Winthrop regarding these matters. She seems to have had an unfortunate marriage with Richard Beckley (called "Beggarly") from whom she endeavored to obtain a divorce in 1636. She removed from Salem to Providence, where she had a grant of land in 1637, being among the list of 54 persons (including John Greene of Warwick) called "associates of Roger Williams." William B. Trask of Boston states, "She seems to have been known contemporaneously by the names of Baggerly (Beckley) and Mrs. Daniels or Daniell."<sup>338</sup>

Copies of letters and other data to substantiate the above may be found in the following references:

Savage, James, ed. The History of New England from 1630 to 1649. (Diary of John Winthrop, first governor of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, together with detailed footnotes) Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1853. See Vol. I, pages 340-1; and Vol. II, page 421.

Trask, William B., "Letter of Mrs. Alice Daniell of Salem, to Gov. John Winthrop at Boston," New England Historical and Genealogical Register for the year 1881, Vol. XXXV, pages 318-320.

Winthrop Papers. Published by the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1943; Vol. III, pages 221-2; and Vol. IV, page 51.

---

#### The Verin Incident

As was noted on page four of Chapter II, there seems to be no doubt that the John Greene of the Verin incident was John Greene of Warwick, R. I. He and Joshua Verin were neighbors in Providence and both had formerly lived in Salem, as had Mrs. Beggarly.

Governor Winthrop of Massachusetts reports the Verin Incident in his Journal on pages 340-1 of Volume I, under the year 1637.<sup>337</sup> I give here the more complete account (including the Governor's remarks) which appears in Volume I of the Rhode Island Colony Records for May, 1637.<sup>309</sup>

The record states: "It was agreed that Joshua Verin upon breach of a covenant for restraining the libertie of conscience, shall be withheld from the libertie of voting till he shall declare the contrarier." This action is then explained, as follows: "This act of the town, disfranchising one of its citizens "for restraining the libertie of conscience," is so important, that its history, as given by Governor Winthrop, deserves a place here." The Governor is quoted as follows:

At Providence, also, the devil was not idle. For, whereas, at their first coming thither, Mr. Williams and the rest did make an order, that no man should be molested for his conscience, now men's wives and children, and servants claiming libertie hereby

to go to all religious meetings, though never so often, or though private, upon the week days; and because one Verin refused to let his wife go to Mr. Williams so oft as she was called for, they required to have him censured. But there stood up one Arnold, a witty man of their own company, and withstood it, telling them that, when he consented to that order, he never intended it should extend to the breach of the ordinance of God, such as the subjection of wives to their husbands, etc., and gave divers solid reasons against it. Then one Greene (who hath married the wife of one Beggarly, whose husband is living, and no divorce, etc., but only it was said, that he had lived in adultery, and had confessed it) he replied, that, if they should restrain their wives, etc., all the women in the country would cry out of them, etc. Arnold answered him thus: Did you pretend to leave the Massachusetts, because you would not offend God to please men, and would you now break an ordinance and commandment of God to please women? Some were of opinion that if Verin would not suffer his wife to have her libertie, the church should dispose her to some other man, who would use her better. Arnold told them that it was not the woman's desire to go so oft from home, but only Mr. Williams's and others. In conclusion, when they would have censured Verin, Arnold told them, that it was against their own order, for Verin did that he did out of conscience; and their order was, that no man should be censured for his conscience.

Subsequently, Verin left Providence and removed to Salem. However, he claimed an ownership in the land as one of the six original settlers of Providence and the record continues: "The town of Providence, having received yours of November, 1650, have ordered me to signify unto you, that if you shall come into court and prove your right, they will do you justice."<sup>309</sup>

---

#### REFERENCES

Consult references in the general bibliography numbered 103, 104, 105, 107, 108, 114, 115, 118, 123, 134, 141, 309, 337, 338, 340.

## Related Line Eight

### ALFORD

Susan Alford was married in St. Albans on November 24, 1791, to Nathan Greene<sup>5</sup>. She was born February 26, 1774, according to Bible records of her son, Heman.

The record of her death (June 9, 1866), as written in the St. Albans Town Records, states that her father was Ashley Alford and that she came from Manchester, Vermont. Since the records for Manchester, Vermont, cover this early period and since there is no record there of either Susan or Ashley Alford, we assumed that the person supplying these facts at the time of her death could have been mistaken in some of the details and proceeded to examine what information was available. (At the time of her death, Susan was ninety-two years of age and her husband had been dead for seven years so that an error in identifying her parentage and place of birth was conceivable.)

We discovered in the Proprietor's Records, Volume A, for Manchester, Vermont (page 133) the statement that on April 30, 1773, Benedict Alford came to lay out the third division in fifty acres. Volume Two of the Records contains three entries of sales of land by Benedict Alford - 1775, 1764, and 1786. These are the only entries in these early records for Manchester of any person by the name of Alford.

The records of the D.A.R., Volume 80, page 171, include an entry stating that Benedict Alford, 1757-1838, who served in the Revolution, was born in Windsor, Connecticut, and died in Troy, New York. His son was Amni Alford, who lived in St. Albans at the same time as Susan Alford Greene and who, we speculate, probably was related to her - possibly a brother or a nephew.

The History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor (pages 34-35) contains a genealogy of the Alvord family including, in the fourth generation, a man named Benedict Alvord who married Jerusha ASHLEY. They had a son, born in 1757, whom they named Benedict. This volume gives only one name so it may well follow, in the light of our information relating to Susan, that his name was Benedict Ashley Alvord and that he may have been called Ashley by family members, to distinguish him from his father, who also was named Benedict. This is the man who went to Manchester, Vermont, who served in the Revolutionary War, and who was the father of the Amni Alford who lived in St. Albans at the same time as Susan Alford Greene. This genealogy records the following generations as they could be related to Susan:

Sgt. BENEDICTUS ALVORD<sup>1</sup> was of Windsor, Connecticut, in 1637, in Old England in 1639, in Massachusetts in 1640. He was a Sergeant in the Pequot expedition, 1637. He married November 26, 1640, Jane Newton. He joined the Windsor church in 1641; his wife joined in 1647. He died April 23, 1683. His estate was estimated at L229, 3s, 9d.

JEREMY ALVORD<sup>2</sup> was born December 24, 1655. He married Jane Hoskins, daughter of Anthony Hoskins of Windsor. He died June 6, 1709 and his wife on May 19, 1715.

BENEDICT ALVORD<sup>3</sup> was the eldest son of Jeremy and Jane Alvord. He was born April 27, 1688. On January 1714 he married Abigail Wilson, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Griffin) Wilson of Windsor. She died April 30, 1773 at age 93.

BENEDICT ALVORD<sup>4</sup> was the eldest son of Benedict and Abigail Alvord. He was born August 29, 1716. On August 9, 1744 he married Jerusha Ashley of Hartford, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Steele) Ashley. She died January 18, 1761 (age 38). On December 18, 1761 he took for his second wife, Rebecca Owen, daughter of Elijah and Lydia (Clark) Owen. He died February 15, 1764.

BENEDICT ALVORD<sup>5</sup> was the seventh child of his first marriage. He was born February 27, 1757.

If Susan's father was Benedict<sup>4</sup>, he was 58 at the time she was born. I would say this could be the case and that her death notice referred to "Ashley" as her mother's name and "Alford" as her father's name, except that Jerusha Ashley died in 1761 so Susan could not have been her daughter; although she could have been her granddaughter.

If Susan was the daughter of Benedict<sup>5</sup> (son of Benedict and Jerusha Ashley Alvord), her father was only seventeen years old at the time she was born. This also assumes that Benedict's full name was Benedict "Ashley" Alvord.

Unfortunately, we have been unable to locate any record of Susan's birth either in Vermont or Connecticut, or any other evidence to substantiate the above hypothesis of a relationship between the Susan Alford who married Nathan Greene and the Alford family of Windsor, Connecticut. However, I am inclined to think the relationship does exist and hope that further search may uncover the evidence.

#### REFERENCES

1. Alford, Josiah George. Alford Family Notes: Ancient and Modern. London: 1898. Contains one chapter on the Alford and Alvord families in America (pp. 186-195). Excellent account of family in England.

2. Alvord, Samuel Morgan. Genealogy of the Descendants of Alexander Alvord, an early settler of Windsor, Conn. and Northampton, Mass., 1908. Mentions some descendants as living in Vermont.
3. Baker, Fred Abbott. Genealogical Record. Reverend Nicholas Baker (1610-1678) and his descendants. 1917. Genealogy relating to Alvord family is included.
4. Boutelle, John Alonzo. Burke and Alvord Memorial. Boston: Henry W. Dutton and Son, 1864.
5. Stiles, Henry H. History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Conn. Volume II. Hartford, Conn.: Cas, Lockwood and Brainard Co., 1892.
6. Trowbridge, Francis Bacon. Ashley Genealogy. New Haven, 1896.
7. Winthrop Papers. Published by the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1943, Vol. III, page 163.



The Joseph Evarts' Homestead  
Georgia, Vermont (About 1900)



Related Line Nine

EVARTS  
(Laball - Allen - Popple)

Alice Evarts of St. Albans, Vermont, was married to William Gardner Greene<sup>7</sup> on March 12, 1895. Both her paternal grandfather, Reuben Evarts, and her maternal great-grandfather, Major Heber Allen, fought in the Revolutionary War. We give below four generations of the Evarts family. The immigrant ancestor to the colonies is not known to the writers at this time.

(NELSON)<sup>3</sup>EVARTS<sup>1</sup> married Sophia LaBall. Their children included a son. . .

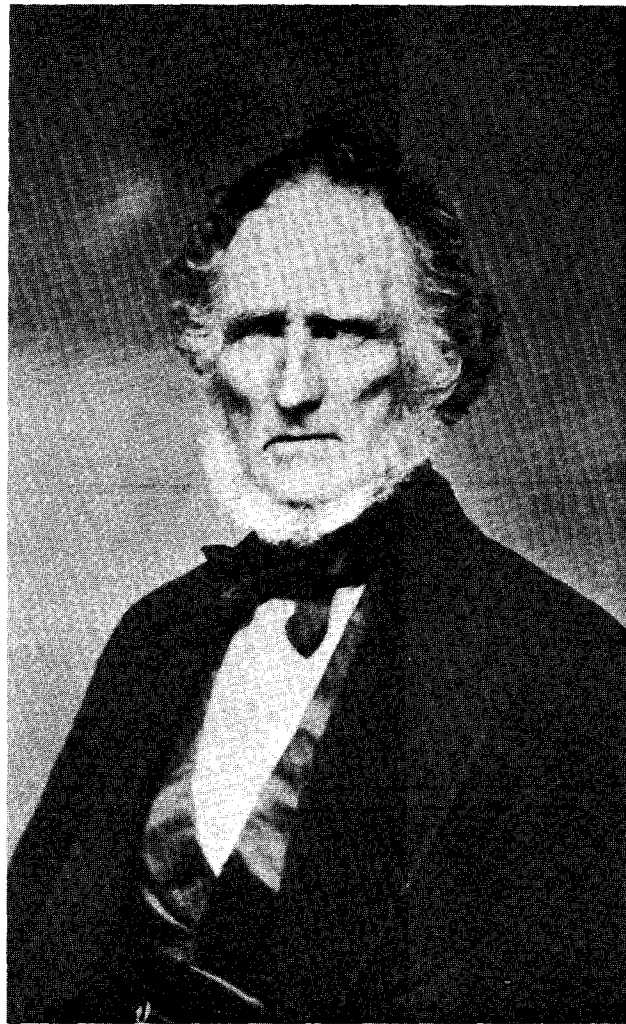
REUBEN A. EVARTS<sup>2,4</sup>. He was born in Connecticut in 1763. In 1787 he married Sarah Allen (1771-1840), the daughter of Major Heber Allen (see Related Line Ten). Reuben was an early settler in Georgia, where he went in the interests of the Allen brothers, as proprietor's clerk. When the town of Georgia was organized in 1788, he was chosen to be the first town clerk. His farm was in plot number seven. He served in the Revolutionary War as evidenced by his application, in 1819, for a pension, based upon service as a private in the Connecticut state troops under Captain Asa Lay and Colonel Zebulon Butler. He died October 14, 1839, and his wife Sarah on February 15, 1840. Both are buried in the Evarts Cemetery, Georgia. They had ten children.

JOSEPH EVARTS<sup>3</sup> was born in Georgia on May 11, 1802. He married Clarissa Popple of Georgia Plains, who was born February 22, 1814, and was the daughter of Benjamin and Lydia (Parizo) Popple. Joseph accumulated considerable property and is recorded as a prosperous farmer. He died on April 2, 1881, of pneumonia. Clarissa died February 11, 1890. They were buried originally in the Evarts cemetery but later their daughter, Ella, removed the bodies to the St. Albans Bay cemetery. Ella, who did not marry, acquired the Evarts farm and during her younger years maintained it as one of the best in the area, taking particular pride in her lawn and flowers. Joseph and Clarissa had only one son, who died at age five, but they reared five daughters to womanhood.

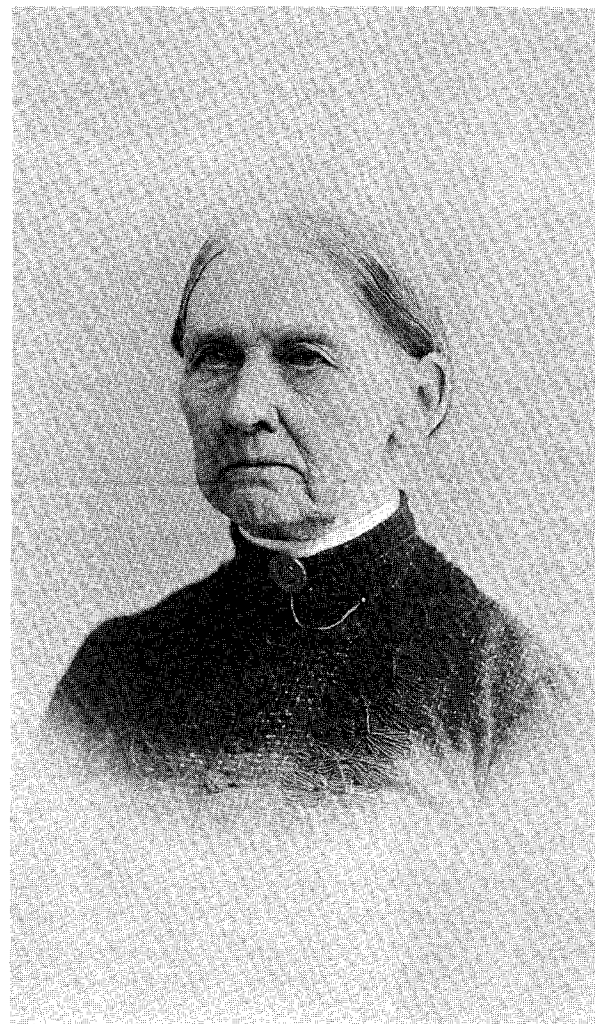
ALICE EVARTS<sup>4</sup> was born June 27, 1853 at Georgia. She was married to William Gardner Greene<sup>7</sup> and by him had two children, Martha Louise and Joseph Albert. Later, Alice and William were divorced and both remarried. Alice married Edward Smith on March 12, 1895. She lived on High Street at the time of her death and is buried with her second husband in St. Albans Bay Cemetery. She was 53 years old at the time of her death.

## REFERENCES

1. Adams, John. History of Adams and Evarts Families. Chatham, N. Y.: Courier Printing House, 1894.
2. Allen, Orrin Peer. The Allen Memorial. Palmer, Mass.: C. B. Fiske and Co., 1907.
3. Reynolds, Cuyler. Hudson and Mohawk Genealogical and Family Memoirs. Volume IV, 1911.



JOSEPH EVARTS  
1802 - 1881



CLARISSA (POPPLE) EVARTS  
1814 - 1890

Related Line Ten

ALLEN

(Blott - Woodford - Wright - Baker - Owen - Evarts)

Sarah Allen was the grandmother of Alice Evarts, who married William Gardner Greene<sup>7</sup> (Anson Draper<sup>6</sup>, Nathan<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>). She was the daughter of Major Heber Allen, who belonged to the family of brothers known as leaders of the "Green Mountain Boys" (Ethan, Ira, Heber).

The immigrant ancestor to the colonies was Samuel Allen of Windsor, Connecticut. One of his descendants, Francis Olcott Allen of Philadelphia, expended considerable time and money in a careful search regarding the English ancestry of the family. While he concluded that there is little doubt that these Allens are descended from a knightly family in England, the ancestry has not been proved beyond doubt and so is not claimed by the authors of The Allen Memorial, which is the source for most of the data in this section.

It is believed that SAMUEL ALLEN<sup>1</sup> came from the west of England with the Dauchester people in the ship Mary and John in 1630. However, the first official record about him is a land record dated January 27, 1640, Windsor, Connecticut. He was a farmer and a man of public spirit. He was buried in Windsor, April 28, 1648, at which time he is said to have been sixty years of age. His wife, Ann \_\_\_\_\_ survived him, married a second time, and removed to Northampton, Massachusetts, taking the Allen children with her.

NEHEMIAH ALLEN<sup>2</sup> married September 21, 1664, Sarah Woodford, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Blott) Woodford. She was born in Hartford on September 2, 1649. They lived for a time at Salisbury, Connecticut, but later returned to Northampton, where Nehemiah died June 27, 1684. He was constable in Northampton in 1672.

SAMUEL ALLEN<sup>3</sup> was born January 3, 1665-6. He married Mercy Wright, born March 14, 1669, daughter of Judah and Mercy Wright of Northampton. On December 8, 1705, Samuel bought of Samuel Carter of Deerfield a lot known as the Dr. Willard Place, now opposite the Unitarian Church. Samuel sold this in 1711 and bought the Hawks Place in Wapping which, in turn, he sold in 1713 and removed to Coventry, Connecticut, where he died on October 14, 1718. In 1720 his widow moved to Litchfield. She inherited some property from her father's estates and purchased quite a large tract of land in Litchfield.

JOSEPH ALLEN<sup>4</sup> was born at Deerfield, Massachusetts on October 14, 1708. He moved with his parents to Coventry. In 1720 he went with his wid-

owed mother and his siblings to Litchfield where, after her death in 1728, he bought a third of the estate. On March 11, 1736, he married Mary Baker, who was born January, 1708-9 at Woodbury, Connecticut, daughter of John and Sarah Baker. In 1740 he moved to Cornwall, where he died April 4, 1755. Of his children, Ethan was born in Litchfield and the others in Cornwall.

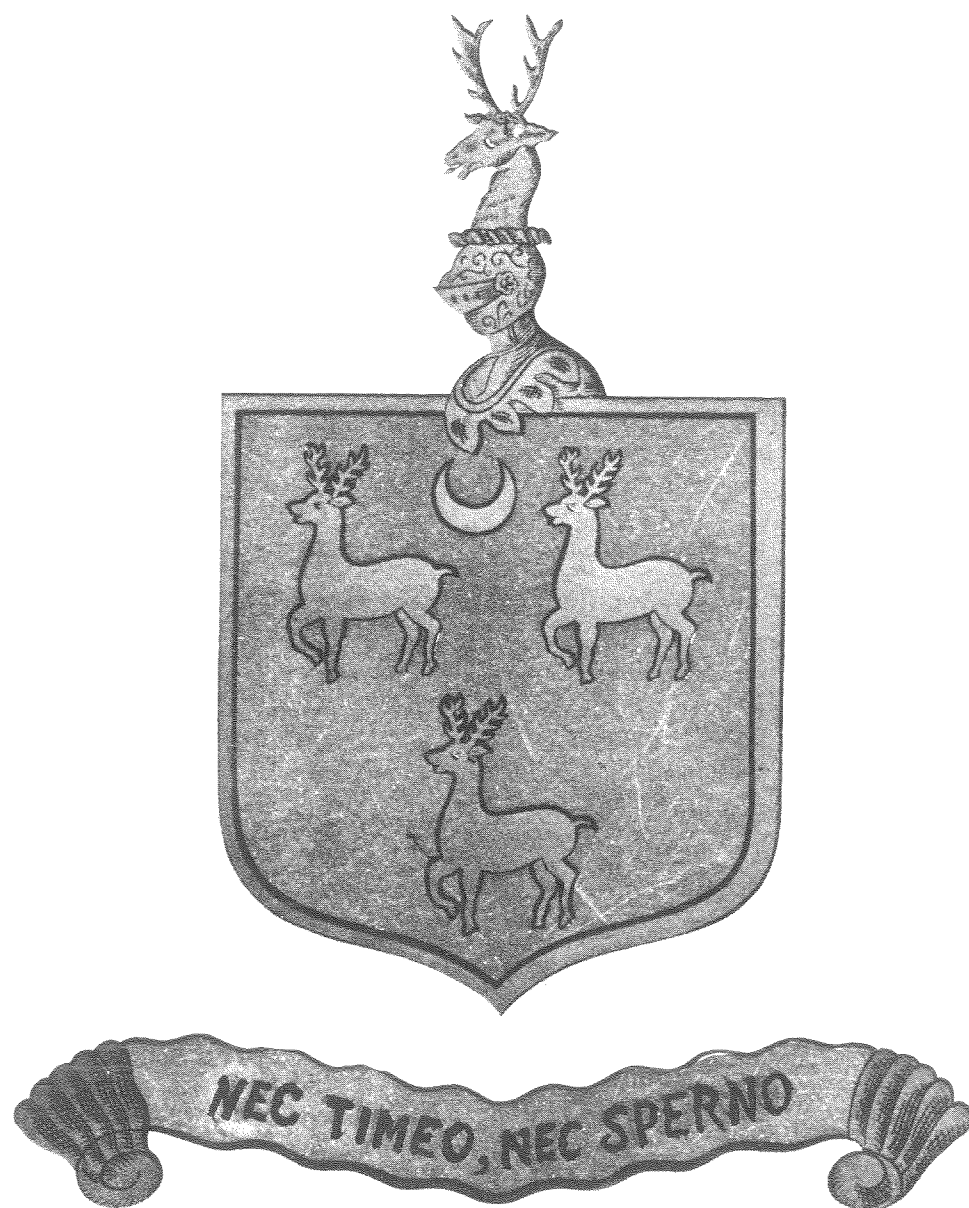
HEBER ALLEN<sup>5</sup> was born in Cornwall, Connecticut, on October 4, 1743. On March 17, 1768, he married Sarah Owen of Salisbury, Connecticut. In 1771 he moved to Poultney, Vermont, where he was the first town clerk. In 1778-9 he served as assistant judge of the Rutland shire of the Cumberland court. He served both as a private and as a major in the New Hampshire militia. He was at Ticonderoga with his brother, Ethan. At the battle of Hubbardstown his health was impaired by exposure, from which illness he never recovered. He died at Poultney, Vermont, April 10, 1782, and is buried in the cemetery at Burlington. (His wife died in 1788 and is buried at Winooski Falls, Vermont.) The following inscription is found on his tombstone:

This grave contains the remains of Major Heber Allen, who with his brothers assisted in the struggle for the independence of this and United States. He was one of the earliest settlers in this State (Vt.) and died as he lived, and as expressed by his brother Ethan, "the noblest work of God."

SARAH ALLEN<sup>6</sup> (Major Heber<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>3</sup>, Nehemiah<sup>2</sup>, Samuel<sup>1</sup>) was born in 1771. She was married in 1787 to Captain Reuben Evarts. For information and later generations see Related Line Nine - Evarts.

#### REFERENCES

1. Allen, Orrin Peer. The Allen Memorial, Second Series. Palmer, Mass.: C. B. Fiske and Company, 1907.



## Greene

MOTTO: "Nec timeo nec sperno"  
(I neither fear nor despise.)

ARMS: Azure, three stags trippant, or.

CREST: A buck's head erased, or.



## APPENDIX A

### THE GREENE COAT-OF-ARMS



The original chief estate of the Greene family was Boketon, later called Buckton and finally Boughton. The old meaning of the word suggests an estate noted for its extensive parks and deer preserves. The lord of the manor may have assumed his surname from his estate - de Grene de Boketon, i. e., Lord of the Park of the Deer Enclosure. When he came to choose a coat-of-arms, the selection of three stags served to reflect his name and principal manor house.

The origin of coats-of-arms is somewhat obscure. A logical explanation connects them to the Crusades. The Crusade leaders who rode at the head of their followers were clothed from head to foot in armor, so that there was nothing to distinguish one knight from another of the same build and wearing the same accouterments. The Norman-French knights, in 1147, hit upon the ingenious plan of engraving upon the knight's shield a device that would identify the bearer. The device also was embroidered upon the surcoat worn over the armor, thence the expression, a coat-of-arms. The first armorial bearing by an English king was by Richard I (1189).

At first, designs were chosen as suited the fancy of the lord. A young nobleman might change his design more or less at will, or adopt that of his wife's family. Younger sons selected designs different from that of the eldest son and heir.

The heralds who announced the knights at tournaments had to be able to recognize the contestants by their armorial devices. As time went on and it became advisable to regulate the assumption and design of armorial bearings, Colleges of Heralds were founded to enforce

observance of the rules. The heralds became officers charged with the care of genealogies, especially armorial bearings. A coat-of-arms became a symbol of prestige. They were used by the kings as a means of raising money. The owners were taxed and the heralds collected the taxes.

Some years back the doctrine was taught that armorial bearings were not used lawfully unless the Herald's College at London contained a record either of their grant or confirmation. This doctrine has been shown to be incorrect by competent British historians, who point out that the most ancient and most interesting coats-of-arms are precisely those with the adoption of which the College of Arms has had nothing to do.

All of the oldest coats-of-arms were very simple. The shield was without ornamentation, and there was no crest, scroll, motto, or mantling adorning it. The device usually was three charges (devices) upon the field (the face of the shield), two above and one below. Inherited coats-of-arms were at first only considered as belonging to those who inherited a title. Until nearly 1300, younger brothers chose whatever coat-of-arms pleased them.

About 1300 a wreath, representing the twisted garland of silk that was the knight's favor received from his lady's hand, was placed above the shield. It forms the support for the present crest. Crests were the last things introduced upon coats-of-arms and usually included a helmet. If in profile, showing the bars, it denoted nobility of high rank. About 1360 elaborate quarterings, palings, emblazonments, etc., began to appear.

As one noble family formed alliances with other noble families through marriage, conquest, or other means, the coats-of-arms were often arranged (marshalled) together on the one shield (escutcheon). In time, the house of Greene showed many quarterings and emblazonments.

No less than four different coats-of-arms have been borne by members of the Greene family: 1) three bucks trippant upon an azure field, that is, the bucks were traced in gold, as standing upon three legs, upon a blue field (which has been used by the Rhode Island Greenes); 2) a cross engrailed (which was assumed from the Drayton family); 3) argent fretty sable, on a canton or a mullet (which it appears Sir Nicholas Grene of Exton may have taken from the Iwardby family); and 4) a chevron between three bucks (used by Green of Middlesex).

The Gillingham Greenes (from whom are said to be descended the Warwick and Quidnessett Greenes) were certified by the Herald's Visitation as entitled to bear the arms of Sir Henry Greene of Drayton. The signs of cadency, as they are called (a crescent on the shield to denote a second son, a mullet for the third, etc.) did not come into use until the time of Henry VII, 1485-1508. This was about the time the head of the Dorsetshire and Gillingham Greenes would have assumed his coat-of-arms. As the sons of John Greene added to the Greene coat-of-arms a crescent, we know that he was the next-to-the-oldest son.

When Deputy Governor John Greene (Warwick, R. I.) went from Rhode Island to England a few years prior to 1700, he had a new seal made from the family arms and it shows the crescent. The coat-of-arms and crest as depicted here is the one used by all of the Warwick and Quidnessett Greenes.

After a line has taken a coat-of-arms, all of the legitimate descendants are entitled to use it, provided they can prove their pedigree.



## APPENDIX B

### EVIDENCE IN SUPPORT OF THE ENGLISH ANCESTRY OF THE RHODE ISLAND GREENES

As I searched for information relating to the English ancestry of the Rhode Island Greenes, I noted that some writers questioned some of the evidence on which the Greene genealogies trace our English ancestry. Browning, Halstead, Somerby, and even Baker are questioned. The Herald's Visitations are reported to contain errors.

An excellent attempt at a pedigree of the family was made about 1870 by Mr. W. R. Ellis and reported in an article entitled, "Origin of the Knightly Family of Greene, of Northamptonshire."<sup>124</sup> You will recall that in Chapter I, we divided the generations in England into four parts. Information on the generations given in Part I - when the name de Boketon was used - fit historical records. Ellis contends, however, that there is "no proof" that Sir Thomas de Boketon married Lady Lucy de la Zouche, or that he was the father of Sir Henry Greene, as Halstead records. Ellis suggests Sir Henry Greene may, instead, have been a son-in-law or nephew.

On the other hand, it is written of this Sir Henry Greene that "in all his extant deeds he styles himself 'de Buckton."<sup>118</sup> Allaben states that Sir Henry Greene "who was born at Boketon, or Buckton, and afterwards acquired the manor of Greens-Norton, was in his lifetime styled both de Boketon and de Green."<sup>101</sup>

Regarding the generations in Part II there is general agreement. The family was both very wealthy and politically powerful, so that the record of them has been preserved in more detail.

Information given in Parts III and IV relies, in part, upon deductions rather than absolute proof, but the evidence is convincing. The full line of reasoning would require pages of quotations from the works of those who did the searching, which is not appropriate to the purpose of this book. The statements below will suffice for those whose interest is casual. Others are referred to the more detailed accounts as found in the references annotated in the bibliography.

1. The arms of Robert Greene of Gillingham, in 1545, as recorded at the Herald's College in England, are identical with those of the Greenes of Green's Norton.

2. Robert Greene of Gillingham was named in the Subsidy Rolls for Gillingham, County of Dorsetshire, for the years 1543 and 1545 (Henry VIII), 1547 (first year of Edward VI), and 1558 (first year of Queen Elizabeth), as certified to bear the arms of Sir Henry Greene.

3. On pages 27-28 of The Greene Family is reprinted the text of a letter written by Richard Greene of Gillingham, dated March 23, 1651, derived from the papers of Mr. Troyte-Chafyn-Grove and printed in Somerset and Dorset Notes and Queries, Vol. V, p. 331. It is sealed with his armorial device "three stags trippant; crest...."<sup>114</sup>

4. Mr. H. G. Somerby, who went to England to do genealogical searches for New England families, wrote from London on July 18, 1870: "The early wills which were proven in Dorsetshire and deposited in Blandford were nearly all destroyed by a mob during a political riot about 120 years ago. Only a few scattering ones remain and none of the persons of the name of Greene. This is much to be regretted, as I have no doubt with their aid we

should have been able without much trouble to have carried the pedigree back much further."118

5. The wills of a number of the later Gillingham Greenses, however, did exist at the time of the searches and have been reproduced in several texts. Of particular interest is the will of Robert Greene of Cucklington, proved January 7, 1650, which includes the statement: "Item - I bequeath to my brother John Greene in New England, all my Latin books if he come for them."114

6. G. Andrews Moriarty states in an article that "Researches of Mr. Waters into the family of Edward Rawson's wife, Rachel Perne, showed that her mother was Rachel Greene of Gillingham, the sister of Peter Greene and Ann Stagge and hence the sister of Richard, Robert, Peter, John, and Ann Greene. General Greene discovered in the State House in Boston a letter addressed by Deputy Governor John Greene of Rhode Island, the son of Dr. John Greene, to Edward Rawson in which he calls him 'cousin' and it was endorsed by Edward Rawson as 'cousin Greene's letter.' This should be sufficient to prove the descent of Dr. John Greene from Richard Greene of Gillingham, the testator of 1608."136

7. When Deputy Governor John Greene (of Warwick) went from Rhode Island to England a few years prior to 1700, he had a new seal made from the family arms. This showed distinctly the Northamptonshire arms - with the crescent, borne only by descendants of younger sons. He used this seal on official letters addressed to officials in England, which he would hardly have dared to do unless his right to use the seal was beyond question.

8. George Sears Greene states: "I do not believe there is any authority for the statement that Thomas Greene, the third son of Sir Henry Greene of Drayton was the grandfather of Robert Greene of Bowridge Hill...but the probability is strong.... There is no positive record that we came from the Northamptonshire Greenses, but I believe we do!"118

9. La Mance states: "Henry K. Elliott, the English genealogist, whose ancestors for three hundred years have lived at Green's Norton, says the Gillingham Greenses have always been recognized as the beheaded Sir Henry's line through his son Thomas.... He examined and copied records, wills, subsidy rolls, and Herald's Visitation lists for us. He looked up in particular all that could bear upon the pedigree of John Greene of Quidnessett, Rhode Island.... Mr. Elliott sent me no less than eight chart pedigrees that listed the Greenses of this line in their generations at Boughton, Greene's Norton, Gillingham, Drayton, and Orpiddell, in Northamptonshire, Dorsetshire, and Hampshire, England.... The documentary evidence he found, confirmed, and emphasized by the American records, make this pedigree clear."131

## APPENDIX C

### THE HYPOTHESIS THAT JOHN GREENE OF NEWPORT AND JOHN GREENE OF QUIDNESSETT (KINGSTOWN) WERE THE SAME PERSON

Was the John Greene of Newport who purchased land at Green End in 1647 the same man who was associated with Richard Smith at the trading post in Quidnessett in 1637? The John Greenes who pioneered in Rhode Island had both sons and grandsons named John. Writers have not agreed upon the relationship of some of these descendants named John to the John Greene who was associated with Richard Smith and who was the ancestor of the Vermont Greenes.

The Vermont branch of the family is descended from the son named "Benjamin" and not from the son named "John" about whom the questions have been raised. Therefore, the problem is of concern to our branch of the family in just two areas:

1. Was it our ancestor John Greene of Quidnessett who purchased the land at Green End near Newport and the land at Jamestown - as well as the land in Quidnessett and East Greenwich about which we have no doubt of the connection?
2. Is the John Greene connected with the "John Clarke tradition" of our family or does this tradition have no relationship to us?

I have tried working out pedigree charts from the data contained in different publications in the hope that this would clarify the situation, but at this point I must confess failure. I shall state here only the major differences in points of view which I have found.

#### Louise Prosser Bates

In 1918 Louise Prosser Bates published in the organ of the Rhode Island Historical Society, a genealogy of "John Greene of Newport and Narragansett" in which she gave "The Tradition" relating to the Greenes of Green End, formerly of Newport, Rhode Island, and then followed with what she deemed to be "The Real Story."<sup>106</sup>

Her position is that the John Greene who was associated with Richard Smith at the Narragansett trading post in 1637 and the John Greene of Newport who purchased a farm at Green End in 1647 were the same person. This is plausible for there are no conflicts when the activities attributed to both John of Newport and John of Quidnessett are combined into one life history. The six children she lists for this John of Newport agree with those included in the total of ten children assigned by others to John of Quidnessett.

She disagrees with some other genealogists by stating that the son of John Greene of Newport and Quidnessett who was named John was not the man known as John Greene of Coventry who married Abigail Wardwell and about whom the John Clarke tradition centers. Bates states that John Greene of Coventry came to Rhode Island from New York and was not one of the original settler's sons. (LaMance agrees that he came from New York but states that this was a return to Rhode Island after he had left following a quarrel with his father, John of Quidnessett.)

Unfortunately, Mrs. Bates does not give any information whatever about the Lt. John Greene of Newport who she says was the son of John of Quidnessett, such as name of his wife or of his children or dates relating to them.

Her genealogy deals primarily with John Greene's fourth son, HENRY, who married Sarah Greenman of Green End and who moved to New Jersey. She states that Henry's son, John, returned to Rhode Island from New Jersey and took possession of the farm at Green End. However, she fails to state clearly just how the farm belonging to John Greene of Newport came into his possession; although she does show how the land at Green End which belonged to his mother, Sarah Greenman Greene, came to him.

Lora LaMance

In 1904 Lora S. LaMance published The Greene Family and Its Branches.<sup>131</sup> She believed that John Greene of Coventry was the son of John Greene of Quidnessett and that the John Greene of Newport was the separate line. In Chapter VI of her book she identifies a number of different Greenses who migrated to America. She made a careful study of the first generations of Greenses in Rhode Island and stated "emphatically" that there was no confusion in the records up to the year 1700. She believed that John Greene of Newport was a third immigrant to Rhode Island, but she failed to state when and from where he arrived, as she did for John of Quidnessett and John of Warwick. This might have provided the evidence needed to establish whether or not John of Newport was a third individual. Regarding John of Newport, she wrote, "His children have been the least numerous. They kept to their own part of the state and did not intermarry with the others. . . . John of Newport passes at once from this narrative as no incidents are recorded of his history." Unfortunately, she did not record the names of the children she did consider to be his in order that we might trace out the line to see if it fitted into the line given by Bates for Henry Greene's descendants.

About the John Greene of Coventry whom LaMance considered to be the son of John of Quidnessett we have the following information: He was born between 1645 and 1651. He went to New York with his brother Edward but returned to Rhode Island about 1675-6. He may have earned his title of Lieutenant in King Philip's War. He was given land by his father before 1682. In 1684 he married Abigail Wardwell and decided to stay in Rhode Island. He moved to East Greenwich in 1685 and was enrolled as a freeman there, being recorded as Lt. John Greene, Jr., of New York. On May 14, 1685, as a Fones purchaser, he drew a ten-acre lot (sixth in the second division) and a ninety-acre farm (nineteenth in the second division). He remained here five years. Two of his eleven children were born here. In 1690 he sold the ten-acre house lot and moved to the township of Coventry, where he built a sawmill and purchased a large tract of land. He died October 6, 1729.

John Austin and James Savage

Throughout our notes there appear to be a number of items relating to the John Greenses of Rhode Island which we have been unable to fit into the known genealogies of these men. For example: Who was the John Greene who married Mary Jefferay? Savage, in his section on the Jefferay lineage (page 540), mentions "eldest d. Mary, w. of John Green of N."<sup>140</sup> Elsewhere the will of William Jefferay, who died at Newport on January 2, 1675, mentions his oldest daughter, Mary (born March 20, 1642), wife of John Greene of N.

Austin<sup>140</sup> says she was the wife of John Greene of Newport but lists as their son the same John Greene who Bates considers to be the son of Henry Greene<sup>2</sup> (John of Quidnessett<sup>1</sup>). I attempted a comparison of the data as presented by Austin and by Bates (LaMance did not trace out the Newport line.)

\*\*\*\*\*

The generations of John Greene of Newport	
according to Austin	according to Bates
None given. <sup>1</sup>	JOHN Greene <sup>1</sup> of Quidnessett. Born about 1606. Married about 1642 to Joan _____. Died about 1692.

JOHN Greene<sup>2</sup> married Mary Jefferay, daughter of William and Mary (Gould) Jefferay, who was born March 20, 1642. Both died after 1705, as John and his wife Mary sold 8 acres to William Sanford on March 17, 1705. Austin lists only one child, a son.

JOHN Greene<sup>3</sup>. In 1716 he bought 60 acres at Shrewbury, New Jersey, of John Colver. He married first Sarah Peckham, who died in 1722, and then in 1738 he married Sarah Parrott. He died in 1740 at Newport. He left to his son, John, the homestead; to son Henry, farm in Shrewbury, East Jersey; to son William, five acres in Portsmouth at age. He mentions also cousins William Goodberry, Mary Allen and Ellen Fareort, of East Jersey. Five children are listed.

HENRY Greene<sup>2</sup> was born about 1650. He married Sarah Greenman, who inherited from her father land in Portsmouth adjoining the farm purchased by John Greene of Newport in 1647. He was admitted a freeman in Rhode Island in 1673. About 1680 he went to Shrewbury, New Jersey. He died about 1694.

JOHN Greene<sup>3</sup> was admitted a freeman of Newport in 1694, in which year the townsmen ordered that there be laid out to John Greene of Newport eight acres of land in Portsmouth that belonged to his freehold, which had been given to Sarah Greenman Greene, his mother. He paid his assessment for this land March 6, 1704-5. March 17, 1705 he and his wife Mary sold to William Sanford the above eight acres in Portsmouth. Bates assumes this Mary must have been Mary Holmes, born about 1677, based on a letter mentioning "cousin." John married for his second wife, Sarah Parrott of Falmouth, Maine. March 1721 he sold to his son-in-law, Peleg Rogers, one acre of land in Newport. He died in 1740 at Green End, a Baptist. He left his Newport lands to his son John; land in Shrewbury, New Jersey to his son William, who was under 21 at the time. Five children are listed.

Note: Either Austin or Bates (or both) are in error as to who was the spouse of the second and/or third generation John Greene and of the specific land transactions assigned to each John.

On the five children of the next generation, Austin and Bates agree:

- i. JOHN GREENE<sup>4</sup> was born about 1690-4. He was a farmer at Green End. In 1733 he was called "John Greene, Jr. of Greene Inn." He married Mary Weeden, daughter of Jeremiah and Mary (Clarke) Weeden. He died Oct. 3, 1753, and his wife about 1775.
- ii. SARAH GREENE<sup>4</sup> was born about 1695. She was married to Peleg Rogers.
- iii. HENRY GREENE<sup>4</sup> was born about 1700. He inherited the New Jersey homestead.
- iv. WILLIAM GREENE<sup>4</sup> was born in 1707. He married Mary Barker and settled in Portsmouth, R.I. He died childless and is buried in Newport.
- v. MARY GREENE<sup>4</sup> was born November 9, 1715. She is buried in Newport cemetery.

Austin gives only three generations in his book for any one family. Bates lists succeeding generations who continued to inhabit the Greene farm at Green End, as follows:

JOHN GREENE<sup>5</sup> was born at Green End 1729. He married Catherine Carr in 1757. He died in Florida, Montgomery County, New York, in 1812. He had fourteen children.

JOHN GREENE<sup>6</sup>, the eldest son, was born 1758. About 1792 he and his father broke the entail on the farm and moved to Saratoga County and then to Montgomery County, New York.

\*\*\*\*\*

### Conclusion

It is possible that had LaMance checked out the lines of her John Greene of Newport and of Henry Greene, son of John of Quidnessett, she might have come to a meeting of the facts as presented by Louise Prosser Bates. On the other hand, had Bates checked out the line of the John Greene whom she said was not the son of John of Quidnessett, again there might have been a dovetailing of the facts. But this we do not know.

It is our opinion that a relationship does exist between the John Greenes of Green End and the original John Greene of Quidnessett; although we are unable at this time to specify just how that relationship came about. We hope that at some future date a descendant of one of the Johns about whom we find these inconsistencies will be able, with the assistance of the enlarged research data available today, to find the correct answers to this puzzle.

## APPENDIX D

### CONTROVERSY OVER SURNAME JOHN GREENE versus JOHN CLARKE

A tradition has existed in Rhode Island that a John Greene who lived there had formerly borne the name of Clarke instead of Greene. This tradition is associated with John Greene<sup>2</sup> of Coventry, Rhode Island, who married Abigail Wardwell. Two genealogies connect the tradition with John Greene of Quidnessett in the belief that John of Coventry was his son.

Referring to John Greene of Quidnessett, Frank L. Greene states on page seven of his genealogy:

Professor Huling says: "A tradition exists, both among his own descendants and in the Warwick family of Greenes, to the effect that he came hither from England and had formerly borne the name of Clarke instead of Greene."<sup>129</sup> The change of name if, indeed, it occurred, may have been made for the purpose of gaining permission to leave England for America.<sup>116</sup>

In the genealogy of General George Sears Greene (completed after his death and edited by Louise Brownell Clarke) there appears on page 777 the following:

An ancestor of the Quidnessett Greenes, Mr. Henry Rousmaniere, wrote to General George S. Greene, December 12, 1867: "I recollect a conversation I had five or six years ago with Isaac Greene of Exeter in which he told me his early ancestors were not named Greene but had a century and a half ago adopted that cognomen. Isaac Greene was a Senator for several years, possessed of a strong intellect and tenacious memory and would not likely to be mistaken in his information of his family history." General Greene endorsed the tradition that this family bore at an early date the name of Clarke, as he always alluded to them as "The Clarke Greenes."<sup>118</sup>

What are the facts and what is the tradition? It is a fact that a Greene family in Rhode Island was referred to as the Clarke Greenes. The reason is open to speculation. If this John Clarke Greene was the son of John of Quidnessett, the Clarke may have been the name of his mother, whose maiden name has not been established. Or he may have been named to show esteem for the Reverend John Clarke, Baptist minister in Rhode Island, who was a friend and who died leaving no children of his own.<sup>338</sup>

However, the reference may not be to the second generation John Greene at all but to the man actually named Clarke Greene. Of interest in this connection is the fact that John Greene<sup>4</sup> of Green End (born 1707) married the daughter of Mary Clarke Weeden. Also, we find a record on file in the Providence, Rhode Island, City Hall which states that on June 13, 1784, Clarke Greene married Mehitable Reynolds, with ten children listed as a result of this marriage. The genealogy of Frank L. Greene also mentions a Clark Greene<sup>6</sup> who was born in 1777 (Luke<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>).

In 1710 John Greene of Green End used as a seal "parted per pal and a chevron between three escallops."<sup>331</sup> I have been unable to find this seal as belonging to any particular family; although one Clark family of Australia does use the "three escallops" but with a different design. The Colgate family arms are very similar. In all probability, however, the

use of the seal has no relevance here, as it is known also that at that time writers were not particular to use only their own signets but would use whatever seal happened to be handy.

How is the tradition explained? Lora LaMance, who was aware of the position of Ray Greene Huling, as quoted by Frank Greene, and who wrote her version after much investigation of this question, suggests that John Clarke Greene was named in the memory of an ancestor who was said to have assumed this cognomen and fled England to escape the wrath of Henry VII. I quote from her book, paraphrasing the account in order to condense it. The complete text appears on pages 34-35 of the book.<sup>131</sup>

John Greene, the Fugitive, was a most skillful sword player, who could parry, feint and thrust and perform the most astonishing feats with his trusty blade. Tradition says he had no superior in the use of the sword in the kingdom. He was a Yorkist, and for the Yorkist king, right or wrong, first, last, and all the time.

In July, 1483, Richard III, one of England's several wicked kings, was crowned King, though his two nephews had the first right to the crown. He feared an uprising to place these princes on the throne, and therefore shut them up in the tower of London, and made Sir Robert Brackenbury their keeper. Toward the end of this same month, July, 1483, he and the queen came in state to the Earl of Warwick's and were his guests for a week at the Earl's magnificent castle at Warwick. It was but a few miles from the home of the Greens.

The king had some dirty work to do. He sent John Greene to Sir Robert Brackenbury, nearly a hundred miles away, with a letter, ordering him to put the two princes to death. But Sir Robert sent John Greene back again, with the answer that he would not do so horrible a piece of work.\* The next month King Richard found someone less scrupulous, who murdered the two lads for him.

Two years later Richard III was slain in battle. The next king, Henry VII, hated the Yorkists. He held a grudge against all who had rendered King Richard III a service. Family tradition represents John Greene as losing no time in putting the seas between himself and the revengeful king. He fled to Europe. Homesick for England and family, he ventured back to an English city in which he was a stranger, and passed as John Clarke. Here he could see his family occasionally. Becoming less cautious, as he was not discovered, he was drawn into a bout with swords and his identity guessed from his previous fame in that direction. Again he fled and remained abroad until the death of the king.

The Gillingham Greens who came to America had this story, one from his father, and the other from his grandfather, who had been told it by their grandfather, Robert, own son of the man of whom the tradition is about. John Greene of Warwick, handed down no more than a reference to a change of name. John Greene of Quidnessett had a special interest in the tradition. After his death his descendants adhered to the gist of the story, but transposed the names, and shifted the time and country to fit one of their first American ancestors, Lieutenant John of Quidnessett, whom they called John of London.

---

\*See Jesse<sup>210</sup> (page 159) for a similar version of this section of the tale with footnote comment on this Greene.



The Rhode Island version is that their ancestor was named John Clarke, and that he was one of the Regicide Judges who condemned King Charles I to death in 1649, and had to flee for his life when Charles II was restored to the throne in 1660. Then he came to Boston under the name of John Greene. One day he joined a game of sword-play, and performed some marvelous feats. He gave his sword a fling that sent it swirling in the air, from which it dropped, piercing and cleaving a loaf of bread to the center as it descended. Someone spoke up, "That is John Clarke, Judge Whaley, or the Devil, for no one else could do that!" Fearing he was discovered, Clarke alias Greene, fled into Rhode Island. Here he married Abigail Wardwell, and here he died.

This is a very pretty story, but absolutely without a leg to stand on, if applied to either John Greene of Quidnessett, or his son, Lieut. John. The records show that the elder John resided continuously in Rhode Island for 59 years, from 1636 to 1695. He would have been 78 when he married 19-year-old Abigail Wardwell, and would have raised a family of 11 children after that, dying in 1729 at 123 years old! The story is as impossible if applied to his son, Lieutenant John, born in 1645, and therefore but four years old when King Charles was beheaded, and could scarcely have had a hand in sentencing him to death!<sup>(22)</sup>

Devere Allen comments on this tradition as follows:

She (Lora LaMance) refers most convincingly to a rumor, or tradition, which she proves incorrect that John Greene of Quidnessett was really named Clarke and took the name of Greene for safety's sake. The tradition is certainly proved wrong on all accounts. Whether or not the substitute version, as advanced by Mrs. LaMance, is true, is another matter. There are some reasons to think so, for the evidence is more than trivial.<sup>102</sup>

A number of years after the above-mentioned genealogies were published, Louise Prosser Bates prepared a genealogy on John Greene of Newport in which she refers to a communication received by George Sears Greene from Caleb Greene of Troy, New York, setting forth a tradition regarding "The Greenes of Green End, formerly of Newport, Rhode Island." After quoting this tradition her article follows with "The Real Story" to correct errors in this tradition, as she interpreted them, her facts having been compiled from a search of original records. She contends that John Greene of Quidnessett and John Greene of Newport were one and the same person and that the John Greene about whom the John Clarke controversy has centered was not his son but a separate and unrelated line (see Appendix C). Her article includes an item which was published in the Providence Gazette for October 15, 1797:

Ushal Greene, died at Coventry, Rhode Island, October 15, 1797. His father was a veteran in the Army of Citizen Cromwell of protecting memory, and brought to America a sword with which he had fought in eleven battles. This very ancient and well-tried rapier is said to be still in the family.<sup>106</sup>

We know that the parents of Ushal Greene were John and Abigail (Wardwell) Greene. Birth dates and other known facts related to John Greene of Quidnessett and his son John indicate neither could have been a veteran of Cromwell's army. Therefore, if Ushal's father was indeed a veteran of the army of Citizen Cromwell, it is difficult to see how his father could have been the son of John of Quidnessett. Yet the location of his land, his sawmill, etc., does connect him with the family of John of Quidnessett. The authors have speculated whether the reference to the sword might be to the father-in-law rather than the father, but have found nothing to substantiate this in the Wardwell genealogies. In the final analysis, so far as the Vermont Greenes are concerned, the line of descent is through Benjamin Greene<sup>2</sup> and not through John Clarke Greene<sup>2</sup>.

## APPENDIX E

### SEARCH FOR INFORMATION REGARDING JOB AND MEREBAH (CARR) GREENE DURING THE YEARS 1770 - 1792

We do not know exactly when Job and Merebah Greene left Rhode Island with their family for the area now known as Vermont; although it is believed to have been about 1770. We do not know where they are buried. As I searched for facts, I found evidence of other searchers who had "traveled the same route." For the benefit of those who may attempt, at a later date, to conduct similar searches, here is a summary of the inquiries I made and the results obtained.

#### NEW YORK STATE

Unlike the New England colonies, New York failed to develop a systematic plan of vital statistics during the colonial and early national period. Records are difficult to locate.

Albany County vital statistics are preserved in the office of the Health Department, 84 Holland Avenue, Albany, New York. There are almost no records prior to 1800 and none for Job or Merebah Greene.

The Index to the Public Records of the County of Albany, New York is filed in the Manuscript Room of the State Library, Albany, New York. It contains a number of Greenes as "grantees" of land but there is none for Job Greene. Public Vital Records in New York State (prepared by W. P. A. in 1942) have no records before 1800.

Cambridge and White Creek. No vital statistics for Job, Caleb, or Merebah (Carr) Greene.

Fort Edward is the location for records of Washington County - in a fine new building. I found no land registered to Job Greene but cannot say my search was exhaustive. There were land transactions noted to Daniel and John Carr and to a James Greene, but these were of a later date than would have been the purchase by Job. (We know that brothers of Merebah Carr Greene also settled in this area.) A room has been set aside in this new building for the county historian. Unfortunately, she was on vacation at the time of my visit. It is my judgment that this office is actively engaged in accumulating all possible historical evidence, including old bibles and letters, so that more information may be available here at a later date.

Hoosick has no records available in the Town Clerk's office for the years 1770-1792.

North Cambridge. On Green Road, off King Road, is a farm which was purchased by a John Greene in 1773 and remained in the family until 1962. This family say they came from Ireland, but were English Methodists. There appears to be no relationship to the Job Greene of our story.

Stillwater town records start in 1882. The town historian, Mrs. Susan D. Hayner, attempted a search for me. She stated that "The only Stillwater records which go back as far as 1787 are church records and only the First Baptist of Stillwater Center mentions any Greens or Smiths. The First Baptist came as a Congregation in 1762 from Rhode Island. The earliest stones in the old churchyard burying ground are uninscribed field stones. Baptist records do not enter birth and baptism records since infant baptisms are not practised." She mentioned a number of Green names and the information she had found about them, but I was unable to connect these with the names in this genealogy; although a relationship may

exist through branches of the family whose ancestry I have not attempted to trace.

Waterford records were burned in a great fire in 1841. These could very well have included the missing information on the latter years of Job Greene.

#### VERMONT

Bennington. A search of Bennington Land Records shows no land transfer in the name of Job Greene.

Bennington Museum. The genealogical consultant was most helpful in searching their records but produced nothing which was not already known to the authors. Museum records do include Greenes but they may be of the Wales, Mass. family as it is known that a Nathan and Sarah (Shields) Greene moved to Whitingham, Vermont (near Bennington) about 1780.

Burlington. Wilbur Library at University of Vermont has a good collection of old books on Vermont but not particularly genealogies.

Clarendon (North Clarendon) vital records include marriage of Job Greene<sup>5</sup> and Free-love Potter and birth of their first child; also birth records for some of the children of Henry Greene<sup>5</sup>. It also has birth and cemetery records of Greenes not included in this book.

Halifax Town Clerk wrote, "We find no record of any of these Greenes in Halifax" (Job, Merebah and their children).

Manchester. Search here related to ancestry of Susan Alford, wife of Nathan Greene.<sup>5</sup> Only Alford on record is Benedict Alford.

Montpelier. State records are very good. There is a card file in the State Capitol which includes vital records from all towns, including the early years. Some town records are on microfilm and available here. The Vermont Historical Association has a sizeable genealogy collection. The Legislative Reference Bureau of the State of Vermont is currently engaged in indexing some of the early Petitions from the Documentary History of New York. At the time of my contact with them, we found only one reference to Job Greene, which is reported in Chapter three.

St. Albans town records are very complete from the beginning of the settlement. I believe I have searched and included in this book all of interest for the first and most of the second generation. For information on succeeding generations I have relied primarily on material furnished me by descendants as I was unable to spend in St. Albans all of the time required to locate and copy all of the Greene records on file there. Those interested can find additional vital statistics and land records on file there.

Wallingford vital records include birth dates for several of the children of Henry Greene.<sup>5</sup> There also are land deeds related to a Benjamin, Henry, and Robert Green. There is no mention of Job, Merebah, or Caleb Greene. Copies of these records are available on microfilm in the State Capitol at Montpelier.

BIBLIOGRAPHY  
GENEALOGIES

101. Allaben, Frank, "Greene of Green's Norton," Journal of American History, Vol. XII (1918), pp. 239-60. This article is concerned with ancient lineage, linking the Greene family to nobility of Europe. Informative section on heraldry. Several crests in color.
102. Allen, Devere. Some Prudence Island Allens. Three bound volumes processed by spirit duplicating process. Vol. I (1942), pp. 1-81; Vol. II (1946), pp. 82-317; Vol. III (1947). Volume III contains fourteen pages devoted to "Greene Ancestry of Devere Allen." This traces both the lines of John Greene of Warwick and John Greene of Quidnessett, being primarily the history of the Greene family in England and the early years in the colonies. Much of the data appears to be based on the book by Lora LaMance. It traces descendants of John of Quidnessett<sup>1</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, Benjamin<sup>3</sup>, Ann<sup>4</sup>.
103. Appleton. Cyclopaedia of American Biography. 6 vol. ed. by James Grant Wilson and John Fiske. New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1887-89. Volume II includes genealogy of George Sears Greene, a descendant of John Greene of Warwick.
104. Austin, John Osborne. Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island. Albany: Joel Munsell's Sons, 1887. Information on families of Carr, Coggeshall, Greene, Mosher, Rathbone.
105. Austin, John Osborne. 160 Allied Families. Salem: Salem Press, 1893. Numerous references to the families of Greene.
106. Bates, Louise Prosser, "John Greene of Newport and Narragansett," Collections of Rhode Island Historical Society, Vol. XI (1918), pp. 69-78 and 117-121; Vol. XII (1919), pp. 15-27. Louise Prosser Bates was a professional genealogist. She searched original records in Rhode Island and had access to the extensive notes of George Sears Greene. The library of the Rhode Island Historical Society at Providence has on file her scrap-books (over a hundred bound volumes) in which she pasted copies of documents, letters, and miscellaneous genealogical data. Every name in these many volumes has been carefully indexed on cards which are filed alphabetically. One must conclude she was a thorough and systematic searcher. Using the records of land transactions to prove her arguments, Bates contends that the man referred to as John Greene of Kingstown (Quidnessett) and the man referred to as John Greene of Newport were one and the same person. The article also gives considerable detail on a great family quarrel. The genealogy traces primarily the line of Henry Greene<sup>2</sup>, son of John Greene<sup>1</sup>.
107. Browning, Charles H. Americans of Royal Descent. Philadelphia: Porter and Coates, 1883. Pedigree LXV on pages 259-260 traces Greene ancestry from Henry I, King of France, to Jabez Greene of Potowoncut, Rhode Island, who was born 1673 and was a descendant of John Greene of Warwick.
108. Cutter, William Richard. New England Families - Genealogical and Memorial. New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1914. Includes lines of both John Greene of Warwick and John Greene of Quidnessett; also carries out the Vermont lines of the descendants of both Nathan and Job Greene of St. Albans, Vermont.
109. Farmer, John. Genealogical Register of the First Settlers of New England. Lancaster, Mass.: Carter, Andrews and Company, 1829. Includes families of Alford, Brewer, Evarts, Greene.
110. Frazier, Sarah E. and W. C. Green. Genealogy of the Family of William Green of Long Island. Ilion and Herkimer: Citizens Publishing Company, 1901, 47 pp. Descendants of Edward Greene, eldest son of John Greene of Quidnessett. As originally printed, this volume did not indicate connection to John Greene of Quidnessett. However, the copy of this book in the New York State Library at Albany contains a typed sheet added to correct this omission. Information is based on the work of Mrs. George Hildenbrand and traces the descent as follows: John of Quidnessett<sup>1</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Ambrose<sup>5</sup>.

111. Genealogical and Biographical Records of American Families. Hartford, Conn.: State Historical Society, 1935. Volumes IV and VII have references to family of John Greene of Warwick, Rhode Island.
112. Greene, Christopher. Our Rhode Island Ancestors. 1737-1781. See sketches 20, 104, and 162 for biographies based on men related to the line of John Greene of Warwick.
113. Green, Ezra, Family. This is the title on an envelope on file in the library of the Rhode Island Historical Society, Providence. It includes "Genealogical Items In Gillingham Court Rolls," some of which are handwritten in Latin.
114. Greene Family in England and America, With Pedigrees. Boston: privately printed by T. R. Marvin and Sons, 1901, 147 pp. This work is related primarily to the line of John Greene of Warwick. It includes detailed descriptions of the manor, cathedral and tombs of Green's Norton and considerable material on the Gillingham Greenes. Excellent illustrations and pedigree charts.
115. Greene, Francis Vinton. A Photographic Facsimile From the Original Volumes of Halstead's Genealogies Pertaining to the House of Greene. Printed for private distribution, 1896. Copies may be found in several libraries, as noted on page three of the genealogy by George Sears Greene. The original Halstead's Genealogies was written in 1585 and but 24 copies were printed. It provides evidence from official records for statements regarding the Greene ancestors, particularly the generations in England from Sir Thomas<sup>4</sup> through Thomas<sup>8</sup>, as covered in Chapter One of this genealogy.
116. Greene, Frank Llewellyn. The Greene Family: Descendants of Joseph Greene of Westerly, Rhode Island. Albany: Joel Munsell's Sons, 1894, 500 pp. Primarily descendants of Benjamin Greene, youngest son of John Greene of Quidnessett. Carries the line of the Vermont Greenes as far as Job and Nathan, the pioneer settlers in St. Albans.
117. Green, George Fuller. The Ancient Greene Tree. An original drawing 30 by 54 inches. Dedicated to Lora LaMance. Dated 1933 in Kansas City, Missouri. Photostatic copy on file in Library of Congress, Washington, D.C. Traces ancient Greene lineage down to Rhode Island Greenes.
118. Greene, Major General George Sears. Greenes of Rhode Island: With Historical Records of English Ancestry 1534-1902. Compiled by Louise Brownell Clarke. New York: Knickerbocker Press, 1903, 892 pp. This is the most complete and, I believe, the most accurate of the genealogies for those sections relating to the family in England. Excellent descriptions of Northamptonshire, Green's Norton, Gillingham; detailed English pedigree charts; copies of wills, deeds, inscriptions. Section on American descendants covers descendants of John Greene of Warwick. The original working data on which this work is based is on file in the library of the Rhode Island Historical Society at Providence.
119. Green, Henry Lewis. Genealogical Notes of Greene Family. Privately printed, Chicago, 1907, 14 pp. This is primarily a summation of the story as told by Lora LaMance. It includes also an account of a family quarrel which may be important evidence in the assertion that John Greene of Quidnessett and John Greene of Newport were one and the same. Line covered is John of Quidnessett<sup>1</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Augustus of Suffolk and later of Rensselaer, New York<sup>5</sup>, Lewis<sup>6</sup>, George<sup>7</sup>, Henry<sup>8</sup>.
120. Greene, Leamon and Gloria Velez Greene. Genealogy and Outline History of the Family and Descendants of Reverend Leamon L. and Ann R. Towle Greene. Privately printed by authors, 1962. This book brings the record of this branch of the family up to date.
121. Greene, Myron W., "Jabez Greene and His Descendants," Narragansett Historical Register, Vol. IX (1891), p. 40-59. This covers the line of John of Quidnessett<sup>1</sup>, Lt. John<sup>2</sup>, Wealthy John<sup>3</sup>, Nathan<sup>4</sup>, Jabez<sup>5</sup>.
122. Greene, Col. William Sheppey. Pedigree of the Family of Greene. Dublin: Wood Printing Works, 1899. This traces primarily the Irish branch of the family who claim descent from the younger son of the ninth Lord de Grene. This book gives as 1202 the date Lord Alexander acquired the estate of Boughton.

123. Harrison, Gordon F. and John P. Coder. Lineal and Collateral Ancestors of Senator Theodore Francis Greene Who Served in the American Congress. Washington, D.C., 1953. Biographies of seven Greens - all descendants of John Greene of Warwick.
124. Herald and Genealogist, ed. by John Gough Nichols. 8 volumes, 1863-1874 (ended by editor's death)  
 Vol. 1, pp. 211-13 and 337: Grene genealogy about 1440.  
 Vol. 2, pp. 1-22: "Law of Inheritance as Applied to Arms." William Greene is mentioned on page six.  
 Vol. 2, pp. 530-32: Whitmore, W. H., "Genealogies and Coat-Armours of New England."  
 Vol. 3, pp. 419-20: Greene pedigree charts.  
 Vol. 4, p. 203: Reference to William de la Grene (1235); p. 449: Pedigree chart.  
 Vol. 6, pp. 254-260: Ellis, W.S., "Origin of Knightly Family of Greene, of Northamptonshire."  
 Vol. 8, pp. 325-343: "Sir Bernard Bruce of Connington and Exton and His Descendants." This includes descendants of Sir Nicholas Grene.
125. Hildenbrand, Leora Mae (Greene). Genealogy of the John Greene Family of Quidnessett. Compiled in 1940 at Johnstown, New York. Published serially in Enterprise and News, Johnstown, New York, 1942. Author mentions "Greene Family Bible now in my possession." Line covered is John<sup>1</sup>, Edward<sup>2</sup>, William<sup>3</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Ambrose<sup>5</sup>.
126. Hinshaw, William Wade. Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, 8 volumes.
127. House of Greene. An original parchment pedigree chart, presented to the Library of the Boston Athenaeum in 1881 by William Batchelder Greene. In most details it agrees with other records on the generations in England. (Compiled by Mr. Burt)
128. Hughes, Thomas. American Ancestry: Giving the name and descent in the male line of the Americans whose ancestors settled in the United States previously to the Declaration of Independence. Albany: Joel Munsell's Sons, 1891. Line traced is John Greene of Quidnessett<sup>1</sup>, Benjamin<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>3</sup>, Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Benjamin<sup>5</sup>, Henry<sup>6</sup>, Norval Douglas<sup>7</sup>, and Douglas Norval<sup>8</sup> of Syracuse, New York.
129. Huling, Ray Greene, "The Greens of Quidnessett," published serially in the Narragansett Historical Register, Vol. II, Nos. 2, 3, 4, and Vol. III, No. 1. Line covered is John Greene of Quidnessett<sup>1</sup>, Daniel<sup>2</sup>, Daniel<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, Ruth<sup>5</sup> . . . .
130. Jones, Edward T. American Ancestry. This is a bound, typewritten set of eleven volumes given to the New England Historic and Genealogical Library, Boston, Mass., 1963. This includes ancestors of the Vermont Greens.
131. LaMance, Lora S. The Greene Family and Its Branches. New York: Mayflower Publishing Company, 1904. This treats in detail of the Greene family in England and the descendants of John Greene of Quidnessett, Rhode Island. It includes the line of the Vermont Greens as far as Job Greene, father of Job and Nathan who pioneered the settlement of St. Albans, Vermont. This work has been criticized because the author, like the bards of old, placed her facts within the framework of an exciting story so that in some cases it is difficult to sort out what has been based on proven fact and what has been generalized from the history of the era concerned. In defense of her material it should be recognized that she consulted with English antiquarians and searched for all available data on the family in England and New England. She had access to the original work of James N. Arnold on the Vital Records of Rhode Island and she copied official town and state records, as well as searching out family records.
132. LaMance, Lora S. House of Waltman. Published 1928. Section on Greene family is primarily a summary of material which the author published previously in The Greene Family and Its Branches.
133. LaMance, Lora S. Royal Lineage of the Greens. Sixty-page manuscript (apparently unpublished), copy of which is in possession of author. It relates to very ancient lineage, much of it prior to the first Lord Alexander de Grene, of families with whom the Greens intermarried.
134. Lawrence, Ruth, ed. Colonial Families of America. New York: National Americana Society, 1932. Volume VIII (page 150) and Volume XII (page 185) contain genealogies on line of John Greene of Warwick, starting with Robert Greene of Bowridge Hill (1543).

135. McKenzie, George Norbury. Colonial Families of the U.S. Boston: The Grafton Press, 1907. Includes line of Francis Vinton Greene.
136. Moriarty, G. Andrew, "Gleanings from English Records," New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. CIII (1949), pp. 185-88. Critical review of genealogies by George Sears Greene and Lora LaMance. At one point he questions existence of a will mentioned but not reproduced in these books. This will is quoted in full text on pages 122-23 of Greene Family in England and America.
137. Moriarty, G. Andrew, "Notes on the Greene and Turner Letters," Rhode Island History, Vol. VI, No. 3 (1947).
138. New England Genealogical and Historical Register. Volumes of this periodical, beginning in 1847 and continuing for over a hundred years, are on file in many libraries. They contain material pertinent to the genealogy of the Greene family. Consult index of this periodical.
139. Northamptonshire Notes and Queries, 1884-1895. A quarterly journal. Northampton: The Dryden Press.  
 Vol. 1, p. 47: Sackville, S. G. Stofford, "Green Family of Boughton."  
 Vol. 1, pp. 84-5: Green, W., "Green Family of Boughton."  
 Vol. 3, pp. 202-3: Article by Richard Greene describing landscape and points of interest in Northamptonshire.  
 Vol. 4, pp. 89-90: Article describing the church at Green's Norton.
140. Savage, James. A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England. Boston: Little Brown and Company, 1860. Four volumes.
141. Turner, Henry E. Greenes of Warwick in Colonial History. Newport, Rhode Island, 1877. Paper read before the Rhode Island Historical Society, February 27, 1877. Excellent account of early American history of this branch of the Greene family. Dr. Turner was a physician in the Newport area. I am told that as he went about treating patients, he would inquire regarding their family Bible records and would make copies of same. Notebooks of data on which he based his history are preserved in the library of the Historical Society at Newport, Rhode Island.
142. Virkus, F. A. Abridged Compendium of American Genealogy. Chicago: A. N. Marquis and Company, 1925. Volume one includes line of Myron Wesley Greene, descendant of John Greene of Quidnessett through his son John<sup>2</sup>.
143. Wheeler, Jessie F. "Papers." Available in manuscript room of the New York State Public Library, Albany. Collection of fourteen boxes of data, including reference by Caleb Greene to the Clarke family of Rhode Island.

NOTE: Additional genealogical references will be found in  
 the section of this volume entitled "Related Lines."

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

### ENGLISH HISTORY

A true understanding of the actions - fortunes and misfortunes - of the English Greenes cannot be comprehended and interpreted satisfactorily without a knowledge of the times in which they lived. Chapter One will come to life and have much more meaning to those who read the stirring stories of this period of history.

201. Baker, Sir Richard. A Chronicle of the Kings of England. 1568-1645.
202. Baker. History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire.
203. Beal, Rev. S. Account of Green's Norton, England.
204. Boutell, Rev. Charles. Monumental Brasses of England. London: G. Bell, 1849. On page 43 is given a description of tomb of Sir Thomas Grene and Mathilda, his wife, AD 1462, Green's Norton Church.
205. Bridges. History of Northamptonshire, Volume two.
206. Burke, John. Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies of England. 1838.
207. Dryden, Alice. Memorial of Old Northamptonshire. Published by Bemrose and Sons, London. This book is reputed to be a most interesting account of Drayton.
208. Fuller. Worthies of England. Pages 174-181 contain reference to Henry Grene (1445).
209. Hume, David. History of England. New York: Harper and Brothers, 1879.
210. Jesse, John Heneage. Memoirs of King Richard the Third and Some of His Contemporaries. London: Richard Bentley, New Burlington Street, 1862. There is mention on page 159 of a John Green, an emissary for King Richard, who may have been the one to whom Lora LaMance refers as John the Fugitive, but this is purely conjecture.
211. Macaulay, Thomas Babington. History of England. New York: Hurd and Houghton, 1866.
212. Rapin-Thoyras, Paul de. The History of England. Translated into English by N. Tindall. Five volumes. London: John Harrison, No. 115, Newgate-Street, 1785. These very large volumes include the earliest rulers of England, with considerable detail on each monarch and some of his contemporaries.
213. Smith, John. Men and Armour for Gloucestershire in 1608. London: Henry Sothorn and Company, 1902. Several Greenes are mentioned.
214. Speed, John. John Speed's England. Four volumes of coloured facsimile of the maps and text from "The Theatre of the Empire of Great Britaine," first edition, 1611. Edited by John Arlott. London: Phoenix House Limited, 1954. Many of the manors owned by the Greene family may be located on these maps.
215. Stoknis. Manuel d'Historie. This volume is quoted as the source for confirmation of 1202 as the date in which Alexander became Lord of Boughton.
216. Visitation of London - also - Visitation of England and Wales.
217. Whitmore, W. H., "The Genealogies and Coat-Armours of New England," Herald and Genealogist, Vol. II (1865), pp. 530-532.



## BIBLIOGRAPHY

### RHODE ISLAND HISTORY

301. Adams, Hannah. Summary History of New England From First Settlement at Plymouth to the Acceptance of the Federal Constitution. Dedham: H. Mann and F. H. Adams, 1749.
302. Allen, Daniel Gould. History of Quidnessett.
303. Arnold, James Newell, "The Fones Record: The Records of the Proprietors of the Narragansett," in Rhode Island Colonial Gleanings, Volume one. Providence: Narragansett Publishing Company, 1894.
304. Arnold, James Newell. Inscriptions on Gravestones.
305. Arnold, James Newell. Vital Records of Rhode Island, 1636-1850. 19 volumes. Providence: Narragansett Publishing Company, 1912.
306. Arnold, Samuel Greene. History of the State of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. 2 volumes. New York: D. Appleton and Company, 1859. Chronological account to 1790.
307. Bancroft, George. History of the United States. 1859.
308. Barber, John Warner. History and Antiquities of New England, New York and New Jersey. Worcester: Dorr Howland and Company, 1841.
309. Bartlett, John Russell, ed. Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations. Printed by order of the legislature. Providence: A. Crawford Greene and Brother, State Printers, 1856. Ten volumes covering years 1636-1792.
310. Bayles, Richard M. History of Newport County, Rhode Island, 1638-1887. New York: L. E. Preston Company, 1888.
311. Chitwood. History of Colonial America.
312. Clemens, William Montgomery. American Marriages Before 1699. Pompton Lake, N. J.: Biblio Company, 1926.
313. Cole, J. R. History of Washington and Kent Counties, Rhode Island. New York: W. W. Preston and Company, 1889.
314. Denison, Rev. Frederic. Westerly (Rhode Island) and Its Witnesses, 1626-1876. Providence: J. A. Reid, 1878. Page 285 of this book describes a Green burying ground, mentioning the farm of Rathbun Greene.
315. Dorr, Henry C., "Planting and Growth of Providence," Rhode Island Historical Tracts No. 15, Providence: Sidney S. Rider, 1882. This establishes the fact that John Greene of Warwick was a neighbor of Joshua Verin and obviously the John Greene connected with the historical "Verin Case."
316. Drake, Samuel G. Results of Some Researches Among the British Archives for Information Relating to the Founders of New England. Made in the years 1858-1859 and 1860. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1963. (Originally published in New England Genealogical Register.) This includes lists of passengers on various ships, some census lists, etc.
317. Founders and Patriots, Order of. Register for 1926 has information on a descendant of John Greene of Quidnessett.
318. Gardiner, J. Warren, "Roger Williams, the Pioneer of Narragansett," Narragansett Historical Register, Vol. II (1883-84), pages 25-28. This article questions accuracy of the date of the Smith settlement in Narragansett, based on documents sent to England during the land controversy of 1679. However, the accuracy of the date is substantiated in other documents of the period and in various histories.
319. Greene, D. H. History of the Town of East Greenwich and Adjacent Territory From 1677-1877. Providence: J. A. and R. A. Reid, 1877. This is an excellent reference.

320. Greene, George Washington. A Short History of Rhode Island. Providence: J. A. and R. A. Reid, 1877.
321. Heitman. Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army 1775-1783.
322. Hotten, John Camden. Original Lists of Persons of Quality: Emigrants to America. New York: G. A. Baker, Inc., 1931.
323. Huling, Ray Greene, "Earliest List of Inhabitants of Narragansett," Narragansett Historical Register, Vol. 2 (1883), p. 170.
324. Huling, Ray Greene, "Early Owners of Land in West Greenwich, Rhode Island," Narragansett Historical Register, Vol. III (1884), p. 1-5.
325. Huling, Ray Greene, "Rhode Islanders at Manhattan in the Seventeenth Century." From Dr. O'Callaghan's "Calendar of (Dutch) Historical Manuscripts" in office of the Secretary of State, Albany, New York. Narragansett Hist. Register, Vol. VII (1889), p. 287.
326. King, Henry Melville. Historical Catalogue of the Members of the First Baptist Church in Providence, Rhode Island. Providence: Townsend, F. H., Printer, 1908.
327. Isham, Norman M. and Howard W. Preston, "Abstracts of Early East Greenwich Wills," Rhode Island Historical Society, Vol. XV, page 23. This page reproduces the will of Benjamin Greene, son of John Greene of Quidnessett.
328. National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. Record Books, Rhode Island. Vol. 34: "Wills from West Greenwich, Rhode Island" includes wills of several Greenes. Vol. 37: Locatinn of graves of Revolutionary War soldiers includes three Job Greenes. Vol. 38: Pedigree of Rachel Perne Greene. Vol. 48: Genealogy of Warwick Greenes.
329. Newport Mercury. "Cemetery Inscriptions, Newport, Rhode Island." (Also includes marriages, notices of wills, etc. of first settlers) Published in the newspaper, 1912-13.
330. "Notes on Quidnessett, Number Two," Narragansett Historical Register, Vol. V (1886-7), page 62. This page contains a map of "Plat of Quidnessett 1717-18."
331. "Old Seals," Rhode Island Historical Magazine, Vol. V, No. 1, page 67. This article states that in 1710 John Greene of Green End, Newport, used for a seal "parted per pal and a chevron between three escallops."
332. Palfrey, John Gorham. A History of New England During the Stuart Dynasty. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1860.
333. Peirce. Peirce's Colonial Lists.
334. Potter, Elisha R. Early History of Narragansett. Providence: Marshall Brown Co., 1835.
335. Representative Men and Old Families of Rhode Island. Chicago: J. H. Beers Co., 1908.
336. Richman, Irvine Berdine. Rhode Island, Its Making and Its Meaning. This is an excellent reference for the period to 1683.
337. Savage, James, ed. The History of New England from 1630 to 1649. Boston: Little, Brown and Company, 1853. This is the diary of John Winthrop, first governor of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, together with detailed footnotes by the editor. It contains important statements relative to the Rhode Island Greenes.
338. Trask, William B., "Letter of Mrs. Alice Daniell of Salem, to Gov. John Winthrop at Boston," New England Historical and Genealogical Register, Vol. XXXV (1881), pp. 318-320. This identifies Mrs. Daniell as Mrs. Beggarly and as wife of John Greene of Warwick.
339. Watson, W. L. History of Jamestown, Rhode Island. Providence: John F. Greene Company, 1949. This book includes a map showing location of John Greene purchase.
340. Winthrop Papers. Published by the Massachusetts Historical Society, 1943. This contains copies of letters referring to Mrs. Beggarly.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

### NEW YORK, VERMONT, AND THE NEW HAMPSHIRE GRANTS

Many documents and books were searched in the hope of learning more about the period 1770-1792, during which the family of Job and Merebah Greene lived in this area of claims and counterclaims and much strife. Here are some of them.

401. Baden, Merrit Clark. Vermont, Once No Man's Land. Rutland: Tuttle Company, 1928.
402. Batcheller, Birney C. People of Wallingford. Published in Brattleboro, Vermont, 1937.
403. Calendar of New York Colonial Manuscripts, Endorsed Land Papers, 1643-1803. Published by New York, Secretary of State.
404. Calendar of Council Minutes, 1668-1783. New York State Library Bulletin.
405. "Cemetery Records of Cambridge," in Genealogy, Vol. XI (1924), page 101.
406. Durkee, Cornelius E. Epitaphs of Saratoga County. 1924.
407. Durkee, Cornelius E. Grantors in County Clerk's Office, Saratoga County, 1791-1831.
408. Durkee, Cornelius E. Index of Names, W. L. Stone. 1837.
409. Fay's Records of Vermont's Councils of Safety. Seventeen meetings, 1775-1777.
410. Fox, Dixon Ryan. Yankees and Yorkers. New York: University Press, 1940. This is an excellent analytical history of the struggle between the Dutch of New York and the English settlers from New England who both claimed the territory known as the New Hampshire Grants.
411. French, J. H., ed. Historical and Statistical Gazetteer of New York State. 1860.
412. Goodrich, John E. State of Vermont Rolls of the Soldiers of the Revolutionary War, 1775 to 1783. Published by the authority of the Vermont Legislature, 1904. In this publication Job Greene is listed as a member of Captain Elijah Dewey's Company.
413. Greene, John C. Abstracts of Title of Lands of the Hudson River Water Power and Paper Company, Mechanicville, New York. Troy, New York: Law Pamphlet, 1888. This discusses land belonging to Caleb Green in 1828 and 1838. It includes Caleb's will.
414. Hammersley, Sydney Ernest. The History of Waterford, New York.
415. Harris, Ed. D. Abstract of Surrogate Records in Saratoga County.
416. History and Biography of Washington County and the Town of Queensbury, New York. Richmond, Indiana: Gresham Publishing Company, 1894. Information on the battle of Stillwater in the Revolution.
417. Hoyt, Edward A., ed. General Petitions, 1778-1787. Montpelier: State Papers of Vermont, 8 volumes, 1952.
418. Johnson, Crisfield. History of Washington County, New York. Philadelphia: Everts and Ensign, 1878. Reference to Job Green appears on page 255, and reference to the battle of Stillwater in the Revolution on pages 47 and 465.
419. Merrill, John and Caroline. Sketches of Historic Bennington. Cambridge: Riverside Press, 1898.
420. Niles, Grace Greylock. The Hoosac Valley: Its Legends and Its History. G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1912.
421. New York State Commissioners for Detecting and Defecting Conspiracies, Minutes.
422. Nye, Mary G. Petitions for Grants of Land, 1778-1881. Brattleboro, 1939.
423. O'Callaghan, E.B. Documentary History of the State of New York. Albany: Weed Parsons and Company, Public Printers, 1849-51.

424. Parker, Amasa J. Landmarks of Albany County. Syracuse, 1897.
425. Public Records of the County of Albany, State of New York, 1630-1894.
426. Public Vital Records in New York State. Published by W.P.A., 1942, three volumes.
427. Sullivan, James. Minutes of Albany Committee of Correspondence. Albany: University of the State of New York, two volumes, 1923-25.
428. Thorpe, Walter. History of Wallingford, Vermont. 1911.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

##### VERMONT

501. Adams, Henry. A Centennial History of St. Albans, Vermont, organized July 28, 1788. St. Albans: Wallace Printing Company, 1889.
502. Aldrich, Lewis Cass, ed. History of Franklin and Grand Isle Counties, Vermont. Syracuse: D. Mason Company, 1891.
503. Aldrich, Lewis. History of Bennington County, Vermont.
504. Biographical Directory of the American Congress 1774-1927. U.S. Government Printing Office, 1928, House Document No. 783. Page 1032 contains biography of Frank Lester Greene.
505. Carleton, Hiram. Genealogical and Family History of Vermont. 1903. This includes lines of Heman, Channing B., Cyrus, and Lester H. Greene.
506. Child, Hamilton. Gazetteer and Business Directory of Franklin and Grand Isle Counties, Vermont. 1882-83. Published by Hamilton Child, Syracuse, New York. This includes lines of Nathan, Job, and Orrin Greene, among others.
507. Crockett, Walter H. Vermont: The Green Mountain State. Two volumes. New York: Century History Company, 1921. This volume mentions Frank L. Greene.
508. Cutter, William Richard. New England Families, Genealogical and Memorial. Lewis Historical Publishing Company, 1914.
509. D. A. R., Bellevue Chapter, Vermont. Sketches of Early Life in St. Albans. 1925.
510. D. A. R., National Society. Lineage Books.
511. Dutcher, L. L. History of St. Albans, Vermont, published from stereotypes of Miss Hemenway's Vermont Historical Gazetteer, Vol. II, by Stephen Royce, 1872.
512. Eaton, Allen H. Handicrafts of New England. Harper and Brothers, 1949.
513. Forbes, C. S. History of St. Albans, Vermont. This contains a map of the original lots in St. Albans, indicating land owned by Job and Nathan Greene. Permission was received to reproduce this map in this genealogy.
514. Forbes, C. S. Vermont's Centennial: The Second Battle of Bennington. A history of Vermont's Centennial, 1877.
515. Green and Gold. St. Albans High School, 1928. This is a list of each graduating class with addresses of graduates who were living in 1928.
516. Hemenway, Abby M., ed. Vermont Historical Gazetteer. Published by Mrs. Carrie Page, Brandon, Vermont, 1891.
517. Jeffrey, William H. Successful Vermonters. East Burke, Vermont: Historical Publishing Company, 1907. This includes biographies of Frank Lester Greene and Seldon Greene.
518. Mussey, Barrows. Vermont Heritage. New York: A. A. Wyn, Inc., 1947.

519. Royce, Edmund Homer. Highlights in the History of St. Albans, Vermont. Mimeographed by Women's Association of the First Congregational Church, 1949, for the class of 1950 of Bellows Free Academy, St. Albans.
520. St. Albans Land Records. Handwritten volumes on file in St. Albans Town Hall.
521. St. Albans Raid, October 19, 1864. Pamphlet issued by Franklin County Bank, St. Albans, 1961.
522. St. Albans Town Records. Handwritten volumes on file in St. Albans Town Hall.
523. Sons of the American Revolution. National Register. Compiled by Louis H. Cornish and edited by A. H. Clark. New York: 1902. Three descendants of Job Greene<sup>4</sup> were members: Frank Lester Greene (2894), Luther O. Greene (2798), and Willard E. Greene (2804). There are two errors: 1) Luther Greene lists his ancestor as "second Lieutenant, R. I. Continental Troops," but he actually was a private in the company of Captain Elijah Dewey of Bennington. 2) Willard Greene gives the maiden name of his great grandmother as Susan (Heford) Greene. She was Susan (Alford) Greene.
524. State Papers of Vermont. Brattleboro: Vermont Printing Company, 1939, eleven volumes. Little was found in these volumes which was of value to this genealogy. In volumes V, IX, and XI are three petitions (for land, a lottery to build a bridge, a tax on land for roads) to which a Nathan Greene was a signatory.
525. Thompson, Zodock. History of Vermont. 1853.
526. United States Census. Vermont Census for 1790.
527. Ullery, Jacob G. Men of Vermont.
528. Vermont's D.A.R. Bible, Cemetery, Marriages, Births, Deaths. Volume 22, 1952.
529. Waite, Major Otis F. R. Vermont in the Great Rebellion. Claremont, New Hampshire: Tracy, Chase and Company, 1869.
530. Williams, Samuel. History of Vermont, The Natural and Civil. Printed at Walpole, N.H.: Isaiah Thomas and David Carlisle, 1784.
531. Woodstock Standard (Vermont). "Job Greene and Some of His Descendants." Newspaper article dated December 1, 1859.
532. Hill, R. N. Yankee Kingdom. Interesting section on St. Albans and Swanton during the period 1823-1860.
533. Jarvis, M. D., "Bay Historian Says Correct Name of Once Busy Spot is 'Port Washington.'" Article in Albans Bay Methodist Church 1856-1956, mimeographed 1956. This is an excellent history of St. Albans Bay, prepared through a diligent study of old town records and historic papers.
534. Jones, Matt B. Vermont In The Making.
535. St. Albans Bay Methodist Church, 1856-1956. Mimeographed pamphlet issued 1956.

INDEX  
Persons with Surname of Greene

	Page		Page		Page
Abigail (1837- )	69	Charles B. (1840- )	115, 116-17	Evelyn M. (1889- )	56, 123
Addie Emily	122	Charles W. (1862-1863)	116	Fanny (1799- )	44
Adelia M. (1850-1917)	123, 124	Charles	133	Fanny Adeline (1815- )	44
Agnes E. (1854- )	94	Christian (1740- )	30	Fanny Fidelia (1815- )	133
Alan Keith (1906- )	104	Clara Maud (1870- )	80	Fanny Maria (1828- )	127
Alan, Jr.	104	Clarissa (1798- )	119	Ferdinand H. (1875-1941)	82-85
Albert R. (1843-1863)	93-96	Clarke	175-6	Ferdinand L. (1908- )	84
Albert A. (1845-1909)	69	Cordow B. (1868- )	70	Frances M. (1853- )	68
Albert S. (1846-1934)	115-16	Corte E. (1860- )	133	Frances C. (1827- )	55
Alexander (1203+ - )	6	Cortez	121	Frank Lester (1870-1930)	
Alice	104	Curtis Orrin (1878-1879)	129		33, 79, 86-89
Alice S. (1856- )	123	Cyrus K. P. (1830-1893)	55, 57	Frank Lester (1927- )	90
Almina L. (1836-1908)	76, 78	Cyrus Porter (1869- )	57, 62	Fred Currier	77
Almira (1819- )	44			Fred (1871-1875)	117
Almira (1822-1902)	67	Dana Allan (1951- )	105	Frederic Morris (1917- )	61
Alvira (1839-1923)	94, 99	Daniel (1647?-1730)	24	Frederick E. (1869-1951)	129
Amanda (1803-1877)	44, 47	Daniel	29	Frederick W. (1939- )	129
Amanda (1823-1890)	67	Darrell J. (1904- )	103, 104	Fredericke F. (1875-1917)	70
Amanda Susan (1845- )	77, 80	Darwin (1878-1878)	83	Freelove	37
Amey (1782- )	36	Deborah (1700+ - )	29	Freelove (1833-1918)	127
Amos	80	Dinah (1700+ - )	29	Freeman C. (1907-1908)	110
Ann (1694- )	29	Donald Joseph (1931- )	105		
Anne (1736- )	30	Donna Marie (1958- )	105	G. W. L. (1857- )	133
Anson D. (1812-1903)	44, 92-96	Doris Irene (1900- )	109, 111-112	Gardner (1776- )	35-6, 40
Anson Albert (1942- )	112-113	Dorothy (1897- )	89, 90	Gardner (1796-1869)	44, 67
Arthur A. (1887- )	134	Dorothy Marie (1936- )	103	Gardner	133
Arthur, Jr.	134	Douglas Lowell (1949- )	84	Genevieve M. (1912- )	84
Arthur Thomas (1925- )	136			George	37
Asahel B. (1846-1848)	54	Edith (1909- )	64	George H. (1840-1841)	76
		Edward (1643-1754)	23, 26, 27	George H. (1848- )	77
Barbara (1923- )	135	Edward (1796-1825)	119	George A. (1864- )	117
Barbara Ann (1943- )	105	Edward (1830-1864)	122, 124	George H. (1934- )	89
Benjamin (1665-1720)	24, 27-9	Edward G. (1835-1909)	127	George	133
Benjamin (1692-1755)	29	Eleanor Louise (1849- )	54	Georgina F. (1920- )	61
Benjamin (1729-1804+)	30	Electa Ann (1837-1849)	128	Gerald (1955- )	85
Bertha (1854-1922)	57, 58	Elisha	133	Gladys	28, 80
Beryl Edna (1905- )	104	Eliza (1801-1886)	44	Gloria Ann (1933- )	103
Blanche May (1892-1917)	109	Eliza (1837-1911)	94, 96	Grace Irene (1883-1947)	59
Blanche I. (1939- )	112-113	Elizabeth Ann (1820-1896)	54	Grace Ella (1898- )	109, 110
Bonnie Gayle (1952- )	105	Elizabeth	60		
Buel A. (1863-1952)	123	Elizabeth (1859- )	133	Hamlin	135
Byron P. (1847-1917)	54, 63	Ella	121	Hannah	47
Byron Putnam (1885-1960)	64	Emery Taylor (1846- )	128	Harley D. (1872- )	123
		Emily	122	Harriet (1809- )	120
Caleb	177	Emily (1831-1923)	127	Harriet M. (1825- )	126
Caleb (1701-1727)	29, 37	Emily S. (1858- )	123	Harriet B. (1875- )	117
Caleb (1787- )	36, 132-33	Emma Irene (1870- )	80	Harriet Meigs (1895-1915)	109
Caroline M. (1937- )	105	Emma	133	Harry H. (1876-1904)	68
Carrie A. (1859-1899)	125	Enfield	25	Haskell R. (1846-1936)	94, 102
Catherine (1700-1738 -)	29	Eola E. (1876-1921?)	116	Haskell B. (1879-1962)	103
Catherine (1738- )	30	Erastus (1827- )	122	Hattie A. (1848- )	116
Celista R. (1849-1948)	128, 130	Ethel Hortense (1878-1918)	63	Helen E. (1844- )	115
Channing B. (1865- )	57, 60	Eunice (1757- )	35	Helen C. (1872- )	117
Channing M. (1960- )	61	Eunice	134		
Charles	37	Eva M. (1869- )	123		

	Page		Page		Page
Helen G. (1901- )	127, 129	John (1729-1812)	173	Marjorie T. (1928- )	104
Helen (1915- )	135	John (1758- )	173	Mark Robert (1959- )	105
Heman (1792-1865)	44, 49-55, 73, 74	John Whitmore (1817- )	133	Martha Louise (1873-1950)	106
Heman Allen (1818-1872)	54	John Rector (1856-1913)	125	Martha	120
Heman (1826- )	67	Joseph A. (1871-1953)	106-109	Martha	122
Heman Clark (1893-1963)	65	Joseph (1951- )	85	Mary (1690- )	29
Heman Carlton (1919- )	65	Joshua (1714-1795)	29, 37	Mary (1715- )	173
Heman	133	Judson Myron (1881- )	134	Mary (1731?- )	30
Henry ( -1370+)	7	Judson M. (1905- )	134	Mary	37
Henry ( -1399)	1, 2, 7, 8, 169	Judy Ann (1954- )	135	Mary Dutcher (1837- )	55
Henry ( -1578)	11	Julia	122	Mary Helen (1868- )	76
Henry (1650-1694)	24, 171-3	Kate Estelle	57, 60	Mary E. (1869- )	117
Henry (1696-1752)	29-30	Kate S. (1857-1892)	96	Mary Elizabeth (1880- )	58
Henry (1700?- )	173	Kenneth P. (1896- )	70	Mary Elizabeth (1921- )	90
Henry (1761-1849)	35	Lawrence E. (1906-1906)	110	Mary Thorne (1923- )	61
Henry C. (1810-1896)	44, 72-77	Leamon (1801- )	120	Mary Elizabeth (1940- )	84
Henry	120	Leamon	121	Mary B.	122
Henry (1806-1871)	120	Leamon L. (1824-1899)	122-23	Matilda Laura (1930- )	84
Henry (1827- )	67-68	Leamon A. (1904- )	123	Maurice R. (1915- )	64
Henry Bailey (1861- )	76	Lena (1868- )	77	Merebah (1772- )	35
Henry C. (1903- )	84	Lena Louise (1869-1871)	128	Miles (1846-1929)	133, 134
Henry	133	Leonard (1947- )	85	Minnie M. (1862- )	54
Horace Owen (1813-1887)	53	Lephre (1793- )	119	Miranda (1803- )	44
Howard Byron (1914- )	64	Lester Bruce (1839-1887)	76, 79	Morris Channing (1890-1951)	61
Howard F. (1914- )	84-85	Lettie Pierce (1871-1940)	129	Myron (1848-1931)	133
Hubert	80	Lillian Edna (1866-1956)	129	Nancy Salvina (1834-1909)	67
Humility (1725- )	30	Lillian Florence (1876- )	103	Nancy E. (1947- )	65
Humility (1774-1852)	35	Linda Louise (1942- )	84	Nancy E. (1956- )	135
Ida Emiline (1858- )	68	Loren Titus (1851-1913)	77	Nathan (1767-1859)	35, 39-44
Ida May (1867- )	123	Louise Ann (1841-1926)	94, 100	Nathan (1806-1882)	44, 69
Ida Eleanor (1881-1933)	64-66	Louise Lowell (1896- )	83, 85	Nathan Ware (1815- )	54
Inez (1866- )	77	Lucy	122	Nellie (1857- )	57
Inez Mary (1877-1877)	128	Lucy	133	Noel P. (1790-1857)	119, 121
Isaac	133	Luther A. (1817-1899)	44, 115	Nora	61
Isaiah	37	Luther O. (1835-1891)	76	Norman Eugene (1905- )	129
Jabez Haskell (1873-1874)	103	Luther A., Jr.	116	Norman	106
James (1655-1728)	24, 27	Luther	121	Oakley T.	116
James	30	Lydia	77	Oland Haskell (1903- )	103
James	77	Lynn Dickinson (1910- )	104	Olive (1808- )	132
James	134	Mabel (1890-1962)	125	Olive	133
James Stanley (1960- )	135	Mabel Phoebe (1878-1882)	128	Olive Aurelia (1843- )	76
Jeremiah (1743?- )	30	Mable	104	Olive (1920- )	64
Jewell	55	Madeline (1922-1924)	65	Orlando (1831-1909)	75-76
Job	30	Marc Stephen (1962- )	64	Orrin (1796-1860)	119, 126
Job (1735-1792)	30-37, 178-9	Marcelyn (1936- )	110	Owen Aldis (1859-1929)	54
Job (1765-1842)	35, 39-40, 118-132, 179	Marcus Darwin (1850-1910)	74, 77, 82-84	Pamela Jane (1951- )	135
John (1313+- )	6	Marcus Darwin (1898- )	83	Phebe	29
John (1469+- )	10, 176-7	Marcus Julius (1903- )	84	Philip Arthur (1902- )	70
John ( -1560)	11	Margaret (1763-1845)	35	Philippa (1658-1690+)	152, 155
John of Newport	13, 171-4	Margaret Anne (1943- )	8	Polly (1779- )	36
John of Warwick	13-21, 155-157, 168	Marguerite E. (1912- )	134	Porter Claud	62
John of Quidnessett (1606- )	11, 13-27, 171-4, 175-176	Maria Adeline (1846- )	77	Raymond	37
John (1645?- )	24, 172-3	Marilyn D. (1948- )	65	Richard Howard (1944- )	64
John (1685?-1752?)	28	Marion (1837-1894)	67	Richard D. (1951- )	65
		Marion F. (1893-1923)	109	Richardson L. (1896- )	89-90
		Marion (1913- )	135	Robert of Gillingham	10, 11, 169

	Page		Page		Page
Robert (1653- )	24, 26	Sidney T. (1841- )	76, 80	Vivian (1892- )	51, 62
Robert Sayles (1917- )	135	Silas	30	Waite	37
Robert Eugene (1932- )	129	Stanley A. (1876-1899)	79	Walter (1273+ - )	6
Robert A. (1956- )	90	Stanley Spoor (1920- )	135	Walter A. (1905- )	110, 112, 113
Rodney Wayne	136	Stanley David (1937- )	64	Warren W. (1841-1903)	69-70
Roy	116	Stuart Hoadley (1901- )	89	Welthian	25
Roy (Ray?) (1881- )	117	Sumner	122	Wendell K. (1917-1919)	64
Russell Paul (1939- )	64	Susan (1808-1881)	44	Willa Hazen (1869-1954)	102
Ruth Frances (1894- )	61	Susan (1830-1903)	67	Willard A. (1847-1852)	116
Ruth Gladys (1896-1896)	109	Susan Tunee (1844-1896)	69	Willard Edward (1852- )	68
Ruth Elizabeth (1911- )	135	Susan Helen (1868- )	77	Willard C. (1863- )	117
Sally (1936- )	89	Susan (1932- )	90	William (1707- )	173
Samuel Smith (1810-1897)	132-33	Susan Margery (1952- )	90	William H. (1833-1907)	76, 77, 83
Sanford Azio (1833- )	55	Susannah (1770-1866)	35	William H. H. (1841-1928)	128-29
Sarah	173	Sylvia (1788- )	119	William	133
Sarah	25	Sylvia Dawn (1937- )	64	William G. (1849-1916)	94, 102, 106-107
Sarah (1700+ - )	29	Tessa (Jessie) (1872-1879)	116	William R. (1858- )	76
Sarah (1759- )	35	Theo M. (1886- )	59	William H. (1859- )	57, 58-60
Sarah Lucretia	53	Theodore A. (1852-1913)	94	William	122
Sarah (1794-1866)	44, 45, 55	Thomas ( -1319+)	7	William (1863-1865)	125
Sarah Caroline (1823- )	55	Thomas (1292-1343+)	1, 7, 169	William H. (1874-1939)	134, 135
Sarah Abba (1832-1905)	67	Thomas (1344- )	8	William S. (1902- )	109-110
Sarah Smith (1839-1927)	128	Thomas	9, 10	William H. (1909- )	135
Sarah Ainsworth (1851- )	54	Thomas (1469+ - )	10	Willie Frank (1866- )	120
Sarah T. (1861-1865)	116	Thomas B. (1820-1887)	121	Willie H. (1883- )	70
Sarah T. (1866- )	117	Thomas A. (1876- )	134	Winifred C. (1908- )	110, 113-114
Selden Clark (1844-1929)	128	Thurlow W. (1963- )	61	Winifred L. (1877- )	128
Seth C. ( -1859)	53	Ushal ( -1797)	177		
Sharon Anne (1954- )	105				

Persons with Surname Other than Greene

	Page		Page		Page
ABELL	96-98	ALEXANDER	90	BAIRD, Phebe	45
Althea, Barbara, Charlene,		Betsey, Ernest, Harris		BARKER, Mary	173
Clark, Elwyn, Estelle,		ALEXANDER	94	BARROW, Rebecca	24
Frankie, Fred, June,		Alvira, Robert H.		BARTLETT, Helen	122
Leptha, Lillian, Madelyn,		ALFORD or Alvord	158-9	BASCOMB	97-98
Marjorie, Martha, Melvin,		(Related Line)		Georgella, Harry,	
Robert, Sabin, Sarah,		ALFORD, Susan	40, 43, 179	Lillian, Lydia	
Thomas, Truman, Wesley		ALLEN (Related Line)	161, 163-4	BASFORD, Adelia	44, 115
AINSWORTH	44-47	ALMY (Related Line)	155	BATES, Irene M.	98
Coryden, Eliza, Elton,		ANDERSON	58	BEGGARLY, Joan	23, 155-7
Emma, Everet, Fannie,		Bertha, George, Zena		BELL, Doris	84
Gertrude, Helen, Henry,		ANDERSON	76-77	BENHAM	99
Ida, Judah, Mary, Nellie,		Charles, George,		BENTLEY, Mary	119, 121
Sarah, Sidney, Willard		Hiram, John		BESSETTE	124
AINSWORTH	55	ANDERSON, Margery Louise	90	BEST, Alice	77
Alice, Eleanor, George,		ANNERS, William	80	BEST, Ernest	125
Gladys, Howard, Walden,		ANDRUS, Rosa	116	BILLINGS, Nellie	44, 53
William		ARNOLD, Lany	47	BEECKLER, Bertha	65
ALEXANDER	99-100	ARTHUR, Jean	80	BILLINGS, Nellie	44, 53
Albert, Arlene, Beatrice,		(Gladys Greene)		BINGHAM	44, 47
Bertha, Charlotte, Harold,		ATCHINSON, Bertha E.	100	Charlotte, Ella,	
Henry, Herbert, Lorraine,		AYLESWORTH, Mary	28	Nathaniel, William	
Marshall, Mary, Nancy,		BAILEY, Helen V.	76	BIXBY, Adeline	109-10
Rolla, Ruth, Winnfied				BLAKE, Hannah Beryl	65



	Page		Page		Page
BLAKE, Mabel A.	56	CARLISLE, H. Spencer	101	DAVIS, Althea G.	65
BLAKE, Walter G.	68	CARR (Related Line)	152-154	DAVIS, H.C., Ralph	77
BLISS, Craig, James	56	CARR, Katherine	173	DAVIS, Clarica, Edwin,	119
BLODGETT	46	CARR, Merebah	31, 34-5, 39, 178-9	Harrison, Luna, Luther,	
David, James, John,		CARRIER, Augustus	45	Mary, Orrin, Parmia,	
Sarah		CHAFFEE	60	Zuba	
BOISVERT, Ella, Hortense	64	Blake, Charity, Daniel,		DEARBORN, Sarah A.	55
BOOMHOVER, Thelma	62	David, Denise, Jacquelyn,		DeCARLO, Lena	89
BORLAND, Karl, Margaret	46	Kenn, Lee, Paul, Richard,		DÉE, George	100
BOWEN, Elizabeth	83	Walter		DeCANTILUPE	5, 143
BOYCE, Earl	96	CHAPIN, Janet	78	DeCLARE	5, 145
BOYDEN, Ella	99	CHASE, Abbie	78	DeGRASSE	114
BOYNTON, Gussie	70	CHITTENDON, Helen	123	Edwin, Heather, John,	
BRAGG, Don P.	102	CHURCH	119	Megan, Rae	
BRAINERD, Porter	55	CHURCHILL, Lucretia	53	DeLaZOUCHÉ	6, 7, 143-4
BRESSETTE	111	CISCO, Roby	75	(Related Line)	
Michael, Raymond		CLARK, Mary E.	76, 80	DeQUINCY	143
BREWER, Phidelia	44, 93	CLARK, Francis J.	89	DeVERE (Related Line)	5
BRIGHAM	130-131	CLARK, Rose	104	DEWEY, Norman	44
Anne, Frederick, Jean,		CLARK, Phebe	126	DEWEY, Frances	44, 68
Peter, Thomas		CLARKE	120	DICKINSON, Ida E.	103
BRIGGS	45	Ann, Daniel, Sidney		DICKINSON, Minnie	98
BRILYEA	59	CLEVELAND	97-98	DODGE (Related Line)	150-1
Arnold, Holly Jo,		Bertha, Edith,		DOERFER, Gordon, John	65
Judith Ann		Ella, George		DONAHUE, Mary	58
BROOKS	54-56	CLINE	110-111	DOWNEY	124
Ann, Beverly, Frances,		Daniel, Dorothy, Florence,		DOUGLAS, Ernest, Nathan,	
Francis, Gladys, Homer,		Francis, Linda, Marilyn,		Sadie, Sumner	122
John, Julius, Lawrence,		Marjorie, William		DRAYTON (Related Line)	5, 145
Leonard, Mary, Patricia,		COGGESHALL	148-9	DUELL	45
Philip, Theodore, Virginia,		(Related Line)		DUFFEK, Lucy	66
Walter		COGGESHALL, Humility	27-8	DUNSMORE	99
BROOKS, Betsey Alma	69	COGGIN, Ida	125	DWYER, Bessie	77
BROOKS, Homer H.	56, 123	COLBY, Virginia Downs	90	EARLE, Andrew, Cynthia,	
BROWN	124	COLCORD	123	Robert, Robin, Virginia	56
BROWN, Hattie	125	Elmer, Frank,		EATON, Miranda Aldis	54
BROWN, Helen	135	Herbert, Julia		EATON	80
BROWN, Melissa	121	COLLINS, Janet	58	EDWARDS, Charles	109
BRUCE, Bessie	127	COLLINS, Roscoe	114	EGNER, Jonathan, John,	59
BUGBEE, Ruth B.	63	CONANT, Benjamin	56	Rose Marie, Ruth	
BULMER, Charles L.	129	CONGER	96	EMERY, William H.	115
BURGESS	126	Alice, Arthur, Dorothy,		ESSELTYN, Henry	45
Elisha, Grace, Heber,		Fred, Sarah, Verna		EVARTS	160-162
Lillian, Mary		CONKLIN	102	EVARTS, Alice	94, 106, 107
BURNAP, Esther	104	COOK	59-60	FADDEN, Gertrude	57, 62
BURNOR	124	Douglas, Helen,		FAIRBANKS, Evelyn	56
BURTON, Daisy	77	John, Kandice		FARGO, Elizabeth	44, 67
BUSH, Elizabeth Cornell	84	COOK, Homer, Laura, Roy	121	FARWELL, Emily	54, 55
BUTTER (Related Line)	148	COOLIDGE, Warren	80	FEAD, Fred F.	47
BUTTON, Leamon, Reuben	123	CORNELL, Delia	94	FIELD, Marion	61
CALDWELL	130-131	CROCKER	99	FITZGERALD, Mary Ann	82-83
Emery, Francis, Homer,		CUMMINGS	85	FLANDREAU, Diadama	61
Jack, Mary		Abbott, Jonathan,		FLOUNDERS, Thomas	25
CAMPBELL, Deborah	30	Lois, Stanley		FOX, Phyllis	56
CAMPBELL, Jean	46	CURRIER	134	FRAENCKEL	84
CAMPBELL, Ruby H.	111	James, Jesse, John, Thomas		Elizabeth, Victor	
CANFIELD, Harriet M.	123	CURRIER, Orpha	76, 77	FRY, Thomas	25
CANTELL, Harlam	58	CURTIS, Gladwyne	59	FRYER, Mary	65
CAREY, Edward, Jane, Susan	56				

	Page		Page		Page
FULLER, William	44	HERRICK, Mary	46	KNAPP	99
FULLER	59-60	HERSEY, George R.	61	KRAUSE, Dorothy, Victor	134
Abbott J., Clement,		HERTEL	78	KRUEGER, Charles, Lucy	84
Barbara, Mary Anne		HICKOK	57, 58		
Theo		Adah, Charles, Cyrus,		La BALL (Related Line	161
FULLER, Clarissa Drew	75	Elizabeth, Mabel, William		LaFRANCE, Peggy Lou	60
FULLER, Truman P.	68	HICKOK	119	LAMSON	46
FULLERTON, Theodore	97	David, Elizabeth, Lepha,		Katherine, William	
		Henry, Horace, Mary Ann		LARABEE	44, 75-76
		Myron		Hannah, Maria	
GALLIGHER, Dan	130	HIGGINS, Clara L.	70	LARAWAY, Ab	76
GALLUP, Ada	134	HIGLEY, Mrs. Helen White	65	LEE, Raymond Scott	59
GARCEAU, Florence	96	HILL, Donald	59	LEMNAH, Ruth	135
GEIB, Ella Louise	112, 113	HILL, Charity Ann	60	LIGHTHALL, Anna, Harry	61
GETHY, Lillian E.	94	HINDLEY	130, 131	LITTLE	97
GIGANTI, Frances Mary	66	Howard, Lister,		LOCKWOOD, Mrs. Jane	69
GILBERT, Daisy	93	Miriam, Vivian		LONGE, Cecil, Leonard	58
GILLETTE	118	HINDS, W. Wallace	129	Louis, Merton, Naomi	
GIROUX	114	HISCOX, Joseph	29	LONGSPEE	143
Cheryl, Colleen,		HOADLEY, Mary E.	76, 79	LOOMIS, Edric, Fern,	64-65
Darlene, James, Joel,		HOLCOMB, Ed	122	Kevin	
Joseph, Michele,		HOLLISTER, Coburn D.	59	LOOMIS, Lillian	103
Patrick, Peter		HOR (Hov?)	132	LOWELL, Mathilda	83
GODFREY, Margaret	114	HORTON, George	58		
GOLDEN, Richard	85	HOUSE, L. Eliza	124	McCARROLL, C. H.	54
GOODROE	124	HOVEY, Sewell	60	McCUEN	104
GOULD (Related Line)	148	HOWARD, Ethel	64	Candence, Charles,	
GRAFIUS, Paul, Rene	84	HUGHES, David, Jay	63, 64	Christopher, Lynda,	
GRAHAM, Edna, James	129	HURD, John Noel	61	Robert	
GRAVES, Kenneth W.	109	HURLBUT	100, 101	McDONALD, Emma	58
GRAY	47	Abby, Byron, Charles,		McEVOY, Grace	103
Joseph, Mary, Thomas,		Hortense, Kenneth, Lottie,		McGRAW	46
William, Willson		Mabel, Rawson, Roy		McLEOD, Alexander,	80
GREENMAN, Sarah	24, 26, 173	ISHAM, Bretton, Frank	51, 62	Ida, Roland	
GRETTER	78	Mark, Spencer			
Alma, Foy, Leslie,		IVES	122	MACAULAY, Kenneth	78
Ralph Robert		Amos, Calvin, Ransom		MACHESNAY, Eliza	120
GRIDLEY, Licett	45	JEFFERAY, Mary	172-3	MAGNANT, Maxwell, Rita	135
		JENKINS, Elizabeth	24	MARKS, Evelyn, Henry	45-6
HADDICAN, Margaret E.	101	JENKS, Ida	78	MALORIE, Ela	9, 10
HALBERT, Frances	124	JEWELL, E. Barlow,	57	MANN	47
HAMLIN, Bertha	134	Orissa, Raymond		MARLES, Alfred, Elizabeth	80
HAMMOND	122	JOHNSON, Sarah E.	121	Kathryn, Virginia	
HANCE, Col. Byron	45	JONES, Ainsworth, Abigail,	46	MARR, Creta	89
HAPGOOD, Edward	125	Baird, Cranston, Edward		MARTIN, Dorothy, Royal	101
HARDINGTON	152	JUDD	100-101-102	MARTIN, Edgar	53
(Related Line)		Byron, Dorothy, Dorice,		MARTIN	131
HARRIS	103	Everett, Heber, Hildred,		Hope, John, Mary	
Bertha, Chester,		Marjorie, Marion,		MARVIN, Dora A.	106
Vivian, William		Robert Sanford		MATTEO, Dara, Kerry,	105
HARVEY (Related Line)	152	KELLY, Margaret	104	Lisa, Michael	
HASTINGS, Amanda, Martin	44	KEMP, Julia A.	115-16	MAUDUIT	8, 147
HAWES, Edith H.	77	KEMPTON, Carl George	100	(Related Line)	
HAZZARD, Lillie Belle	129	KENTY, Laura	100	MAYO, Marion	109
HAZELTON	124	KERR, Kathleen	85	MEALS, T. G.	47
Frank, Fred, Georgia,		KNAPP, Dale, Kent,	59	MEANEY, Mary Jane	85
Harry, Jay, Leonard,		Mark, Murray		MEIGS, Clara Belle	108, 109
Pearl, Silas, Velma				MENARD, Lillian	64
HAZEN, Sarah Ann	94, 102			MERRITT, Sarah	120
HEALEY, Constance	89				
HERRICK, Alma Louise	78				

	Page		Page		Page
MILLER, Rhoda	130	POTTER, Abel, Jr.	35	SLOCUM (Related Line)	152-3
MILLER, Anna, Dorothy,	123	POTTER, Freeloove	118, 179	SMITH, Mrs. J. Milton	77
George, Pauline, Warner		POTTER, Mary A.	133	SMITH	119
MILLS, Rhoda	130	POWERS, Eleanor, Harold	109	Hattie, Leman, Mathilda,	
MITCHELL, Gertrude	58	POWERS, Avery, Bryan,	110	Orrin, Samuel	
MOON, Abigail	35	James, Mark		SMITH, Mathilda (Fanny)	126
MORDAUNT, (Related Line)	147	PREVOST, Ann, Jean,	124	SMITH, Annie, Edwin,	127
MORLEY, William	77	Leo, Linda		Jay, Lucius, Nellie	
MORLEY	80	PUTNAM, Amelia	54, 63	SMITH, Edgar A.	106
Charlotta, Edward, John,				SMITHER, Carole	129
Marc, Martha, Nellie,		RANDALL, Eleanor	29	SPEAR, Warren	54
William		RANKIN, Jennie	98	SPENCER, Thomas	29
MORTON, Willis M.	54	RASHAW, John, William	135	SPOOR, Lucy	134
MOSHER (Related Line)	150	RATHBONE (Related Line)	150	STANFORD, Edgar	130
MOULD, Channing,	61-62	RATHBONE, Margaret	29	STANLEY, Anna,	123
Dean, Willis		RECOR, Mrs. Fred	116	Hibbard, Hobert, Philo	
MULVILLE, Margaret	84	REILLY, William	59	STANNARD	99
MUNSON, Betsey	35	REYNOLDS, William	29	STEVENS, Mary	44, 69
		REYNOLDS, Mehitable	175	STILPHEN, Cornelius	69
NEVIN, Ann, Dorothy,	59	REYNOLDS, Nellie	80	STURTEVANT, Ralph	126
George, Georgia, John,		REYNOLDS	101-103	STYGLES, Osmond	96
Nancy		Bertha, Harley, Hattie,		SUNDERLAND	97
NEWTON, Irving	96	Herbert, Kermit, Max,		Dorothy, Irene	
NORTON, Col. Clifton	47	Mildred, Ruth		SUNDERLAND, Barbara,	99
NUNNALLY, Claire	105	REYNOLDS, Mrs. S. E.		Bette, Donna, Roland	
NUTTING, Mabel	98	and Mrs. U. M.	116	SWEENEY, Esther	64
		RHOADES, George, Leland	57, 60	SWEET, Peleg	30
OBER, Harold	61	RICHARD, Laura	133		
O'DAY, Jane	65	RICHARDS	90	TATTERSHALL	155
O'KEEFE, Veronica	104	Andrew, Elmer, Peter		(Related Line)	
OSBORNE, Ruth	110	RICHARDSON, Jessie	79, 86	TAYLOR, Aileen,	113-114
OSMUN	103	RICHMOND (Related Line)	152	David, Gerald, Grace,	
David, Frank, Michael		ROBERTS	111, 113	Janet, Kathryn, Michael,	
		Ann, Carlton, Cheryl,		Patrick, Paul, Peter,	
PAGE, Carol, Charles,	64-66	Conrad, Dale, David,		Sheila, Steven, Susan,	
George, Gregory, Harold,		John, Stanley, Thomas		Timothy, Todd	
Ida, Janet, Kathleen, Lynn,		ROBSON, Ephram L.	69	TEFFT, Elizabeth	37
Patricia, Thomas		ROGERS, Peleg	173	TENNANT, Daniel	29
PARIS, Mary L.	47	ROLLO, Allen,	135-136	THOMAS, Amy	76
PARKER, Cecilia	100	Robert, Stanley		THOMPSON	44
PARROTT, Sarah	173	ROSENBLATT	105	THORNE, Frances	57, 61
PASCHAL, Margie	129	Craig, Maxwell		THURSTON (Related Line)	152
PATTEE, Allen, Bertha,	97			TIBBETTS, Mary	23
Carolyn, Edith, Ellen,		ST. GERMAINE, Nettie	101	TIBBETTS, George	30
Fred, George, James,		ST. JOHN, Louise	114	TINKER, William	55
Margaret, Marolyn, Martha,		SAWYER, Edward	67	TORREY, Frances	45
Rebecca, Roger		SAXE, Helen	84	TOUCHETTE, Fred	96
PEASE, Sarah L.	128	SAYLES, Gyneth	135	TOWLE, Ann R.	122-123
PECKHAM, Sarah	173	SCOFIELD, Fuller	78	TOWNSHEND	65
PERRY, Percy	99	SEARLE, Maureen	111-112	Douglas, Scott	
PHELPS, Harvey	55	SELBY, Horace G.	135	TRACY, Mrs. Lynn	116
PIERCE, George, William	30	SEXTON, Daisy, DeWitt	77	TRIPP, Mehitable	30
PIERCE, Carroll,	63-64	SHAFFSTAHL, Leon	57	TRUAX, Anne,	47
Cassius, Lynn, Marlow,		SHANGRAW, Audrey	114	Lanie, Lewis	
Marshall, Wesley, West		SHILVOC, Louise	58		
PIERCE, Mary Edna	129	SHORTALL, Lily	76	UNDERWOOD	96
PIKE, Linda	104	SHUFELT, Joseph	67	Clarence, Daisy, Hazel,	
PINE	97	SIMONS, Kathryn, Malcolm,	60	Katie, Percy, Robert	
POPPLE (Related Line)	161	Marilee, Melanie			
POSEK, William	104	SLINGERLAND, Maria, Storm	47	VAN SLINGERLAND, Nellie	47

VELEZ, Gloria	Page 123	WELLS, Thomas	Page 29	WOODS, Mary Ophelia
VERE	145	WERNECKE, Dorothy,	59	WRIGHT, Mary Jane
VINCELETTE, Marion	99	Helen, Ruth, William		
VOLLGRAFF, Christopher,	104	WEST (Related Line)	148	YERXA
Deborah, Gary, Quentin,		WHIPPLE (Related Line)	150	Catherine, Gertrude,
Robert, Susanne		WHITE, Sarah	44, 115	Harriette, Partlow
WADE, Elizabeth R.	99	WHITNEY	98	
WALDEN, Mary Lee	55	WICHMAN, Robert, William	113	YOUNG, Helen
WARDELL, Abigail	177	WILDER, Lydia	127	
WARK, Jay	59	WILEY, Raymond	64	ZANE
WATERS, Arthur,	135	WILLETT, Marye	131	Edward, Elizabeth
Gyneth, Mary		WILLIAMS, Charles	78	
WATSON, Elizabeth	55, 57	WILLIAMS, Worthington	44	ZOUCHE
WATSON, Belle, Emery,	76, 78	WILLSON, Madeline	47	(Related Line)
Fred, George, Laura,		WING, Fred, Hattie, Rector	121	
Madalyn, Mildred, Sadie,		WINTERBURN, Allen, John	116	
Worth, Worthington		WISE, Deena, Richard	111	
WATSON, Edward, Grace,	127	WOOD	64	
Seldon, Charles		Gregory, Judith,		
WEBSTER, Henley	96	Mary, Robert		
WEEDEN, Mary	173	WOOD, George M.	128	
WELCH, Ethel	134	WOODIN (Woodruff?)	58	